

# AN AMERICAN TAYLOR FAMILY

Descendants of  
Richard Taylor (d. 1679),  
of North Farnham Parish  
in the Northern Neck  
of Virginia,  
for Seven Generations

by

Nathaniel Lane Taylor, FASG

compiled 1992–2015

Draft of work in progress, 27 February 2015

(First circulated draft dated 8 March 1992)

Copyright © 1992–2015 Nathaniel Lane Taylor. All rights reserved.

Not to be reproduced without permission.

No portion of this work may be reposted online or redistributed via any internet-based communication medium without express permission of the author.

Contact:

Nathaniel Lane Taylor  
20 Lincoln Avenue  
Barrington  
Rhode Island 02806  
USA

[nltaylor@nltaylor.net](mailto:nltaylor@nltaylor.net)

The most current version of this work is available on line at:

<http://www.nltaylor.net/>



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Revision Log.....	iv
Introduction: Historiography, Scope, Methods.....	vii
Chapter 1: Bogus Origins.....	I
Chapter 2: A Possible English Origin of our Taylor Family .....	5
Chapter 3: Genetic Profile of our Taylor Family.....	9
Chapter 4: From Servant to Planter: Richard <sup>1</sup> Taylor.....	14
Chapter 5: Totuskey Creek: The Second Generation .....	18
Chapter 6: North Farnham Parish: The Third Generation .....	27
Chapter 7: Moving Upcountry: The Fourth Generation .....	41
Chapter 8: Across the Appalachians: The Fifth Generation .....	55
Chapter 9: The Sixth Generation: Descendants of Simon <sup>4</sup> ( <i>John</i> <sup>3</sup> ) .....	94
Chapter 10: The Sixth Generation: Descendants of Harrison <sup>4</sup> ( <i>John</i> <sup>3</sup> ).....	110
Chapter 11: The Sixth Generation: Descendants of Septimus <sup>3</sup> and George <sup>3</sup> .....	176

## REVISION LOG (JANUARY 2008 TO PRESENT)

### Queued revisions (no order):

- (queued since February 2014). Incorporate information from Stephan Clark on James Dale Taylor, d. Marion County, Kansas (see e-mail of 10 Jan 2014 with information on family and descendants).
- (queued since November 2013). Incorporate / quote Beckwith-Taylor memoir, descendants of Thomas Taylor of Oregon (Tom Josselyn).

### Completed revisions:

27 February 2015. **Uploaded new version.**

December 2013. Typesetting revision: reset in Times LT Std., with text figures.

1 November 2013. Revised Sarah<sup>6</sup> Taylor Mytinger (*John<sup>5</sup> Taylor*, family 5.1) (correspondence of descendant Anita Chardovayne).

20 September 2013. Added Taylor Triplet publicity prints, courtesy Hailey Rowe.

12 March 2013. Added additional Civil War photo of Woodford M.<sup>7</sup> Taylor from Kentucky Digital Collections.

21 October 2012. Minor edits to Septimus<sup>5</sup> & Mary Taylor of Harrison County, Kentucky (in Allen County Genealogy Center, Fort Wayne, Indiana).

1 October 2012. Edit & expand section on John<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*Septimus<sup>3</sup>*) of Stephensburg, Frederick Co., VA, and Septimus<sup>5</sup> Taylor of Harrison County, Kentucky, based on documentation from Martha Hills. Various additions from correspondence of Helen McKeown (Ohio County, Kentucky).

7 June 2012. Added eulogy & children of Rev. John James & Margaret<sup>6</sup> (Taylor) James of Bourbon County, Kentucky.

18 May 2012. Added *Hartford Herald* image & edited refs. to H. D. Taylor's "A Sketch of the History of the Taylor Family..."

2 May 2012. Corrected image formatting error, chart on p. 9. **Uploaded new version.**

1 May 2012. Added a genetic genealogy profile chapter, based on the Y-DNA haplotype of Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor (group R1b-035, Taylor surname project, familytreedna.com). Added material on new gravestone for Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor, Ohio County, Kentucky. Added a "possible origins" section to, revised and retitled Chapter 2, incorporating gist of my article in *The American Genealogist*. Added Simon-Constance marriage license image & transcription. New chapter divisions in 6th-7th generations. Moved and reordered Septimus<sup>5</sup> Taylor entries, including Harrison County man. **Uploaded new version.**

30 April 2012. Brief addition on Rev. Alva Wilmot<sup>8</sup> Taylor, social reformer at Vanderbilt University. Added helix icon — — to all men (father and child entries) in lines with confirmed biological kinship via completed Y-chromosome DNA testing of living descendants. This includes to date the five matching lines tested as of 2010 through familytreedna.com (Taylor surname project, group 35). Added text of Gladys Likens Ramage's memoir of her grandfather Henry Leach<sup>7</sup> Taylor, from web-text put online by Charles Leach.

29 April 2012. Worked in autobiography of Mary (Taylor) Smock, great-granddaughter of Septimus Ignatius Taylor of Ohio County, Kentucky. — added quotations from memoir; revised & separated out Septimus I.'s two sons (6.40, 6.41), etc. Revised William S.<sup>6</sup> Taylor (father of Margaret Reid [Taylor] Taylor).

27 April 2012. Edits to Henry Leach<sup>7</sup> Taylor, based on Viola Ann (Likens) Ramage memoir.

4 February 2012. Photos of Nora Clay<sup>8</sup> Taylor Wood and her uncle (apparently) Columbus<sup>7</sup> Taylor, courtesy Don Wood; related edits to Woodford M.<sup>7</sup> Taylor descendants section.

8 December 2011. **Uploaded new version.**

2 September 2011. Photo of William Henry<sup>8</sup> & Rebecca (Van Zandt) Taylor, courtesy Frank Schowengerdt.

9 May 2011. Added Rebecca (Taylor) Parker bible notes, family 5.1. Added photos of Taylor triplets, courtesy descendant Doug Lewis. Expanded revision log with new sections (to-do, pre 2003, etc.)

[May 2010 – April 2011. Sporadic minor edits.]

19 April 2010. Edits to Hannah (Taylor) Fulkerson (daughter of Septimus I.); photo of Alfred Fulkerson.

18 April 2010. Minor edits to Winthrop Hopson Taylor (line of Judy (Taylor) West).

8 January 2010. Revised Thomas<sup>6</sup> Taylor of Washington Territory (following correspondence from descendant Tom Joselyn, noting website of Charles Dailey).

19 December 2009. Finally did extensive revision of Wesley Henry<sup>6</sup> Taylor, following Adair. Added new photos from Adair. Renumbered families 6.39 to end. **Uploaded new version.**

18 December 2009. Revisions / expansion of Taylors of Coryell County, Texas.

11 November 2009. Revisions / expansion of Taylors of Panola County, Mississippi.

26 September 2009. Minor edits, including descendants of Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor.

4 July 2009. Added photos of John Hendricks<sup>7</sup> Taylor & Sarah (Taylor) MacGirvin, courtesy Kevin Etzkorn. Minor edits to Hampshire County sketches.

21-22 June 2009. Began revision of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> & descendants using Adair work. Edited Edward<sup>6</sup> Taylor of California. Retroactively expanded revision log back to beginning of 2008.

21 April 2009. Edits re: Mercer Beeson (grandfather of Rachel (Cole) Taylor, wife of John Clark<sup>5</sup> Taylor). **Uploaded new version.**

20 April 2009. Added second obit. of Elizabeth (Austin) Taylor, wife of Blackston<sup>6</sup>.

31 March 2009. Better photo of Massey (Young) Taylor grave from Brian Gahan. Added detail image from Joseph C. Taylor family record, from Shannon Gahan.

29 March 2009. Second photo of Eliza Ellen<sup>7</sup> Taylor Gahan (from Shannon Gahan), minor edits.

19 March 2009. Further Gopher Hill Cemetery photos (findagrave.com) and edits to Taylors of Warren County, Indiana.

18 March 2009. Added photo & made minor edits, Ellen Eliza<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Gahan. **Uploaded new version.**

27-28 December 2008. Photo of gravestone of Sarah (Cornett) Taylor (from Mary Ann Kelley); plat for grant to Richard<sup>5</sup> Taylor.

19 November 2008. Minor corrections (Cornett<sup>7</sup> Taylor).

15 November 2008. **Uploaded new version.**

6-7 November 2008. Added photos & info. from Joe Taylor's Ohio County Kentucky photographs website; also photo of Sherman C. Taylor, father of Russie (Taylor) Berryman, from *From the Distant Past to the Present*. Minor revision & expansion of related entries.

28 October 2008. Added obit. for John Hendricks<sup>7</sup> Taylor (*Joseph Clark<sup>6</sup>, John Clark<sup>5</sup>*), aet 101, from Brian Gahan. Additional children of John Hendricks Taylor.

- 1 October 2008. Minor revisions (Cornett<sup>7</sup> Taylor, etc.).
- 14 September 2008. New data on Cornett<sup>7</sup> Taylor (*Harrison*<sup>6</sup>, *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>).
- 25 August 2008. Added gravestone photos (taken by NLT, 2001) of Harrison<sup>6</sup> and Philenia (Pigman) Taylor.
- 12 August 2008. **Uploaded new version.**
- 11 August 2008. Add Thomas Jesper will (original) photograph & revised section. Minor other edits.
- 3 August 2008. Promoted Constance<sup>2</sup> Taylor and Sarah<sup>3</sup> Taylor to their own top-level sketches (2.1 & 3.1); revised Maguire children account. [Not yet done for Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3</sup>).] Reformatted to out-dent first para. of each family sketch. Minor other reformatting / edits. Pasted in biographical encyclopedia sketch for Edward Alfonso<sup>7</sup> Taylor (6.32). Added summary of Myron Piper's evidence for parentage of apparent children of Joseph<sup>5</sup> Taylor (5.11).
- 28 July 2008. **Uploaded new version.** Created Revision Log.
- 27 July 2008. Revise Sarah<sup>3</sup> Taylor / Thomas Jesper & children (Headley abstracts of Richmond County probate). Revise Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor, Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor (*Simon*<sup>4</sup>), adding notice of WVA State Library MSS. Revise conjectural Tarpley Early<sup>5</sup> Taylor of Posey Co., Indiana.
- 23 July 2008. **Uploaded new version.**
- 3 July 2008. Inserted photos, revised sketches of John Blackstone<sup>7</sup> Taylor.
- 15 June 2008. Photos of John Clark and Rachel (Cole) Taylor's graves (courtesy of Brian Gahan), with edits to entries.
- 15 February 2008. Revised Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor, Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor, etc.: added notice of deeds at West Virginia State Library.

#### **Versions uploaded prior to 2008:**

- 14 September 2007.
- 21 June 2007.
- 19 March 2007.
- 8 May 2006.

[ . . . ]

October 2003. **First pdf version made available online.**

#### **Paper versions circulated prior to 2003:**

[ . . . ]

8 March 1992. First paper version circulated.

## INTRODUCTION: HISTORIOGRAPHY, SCOPE, METHODS

Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor (1735–1811) was born in the tidewater parish of North Farnham, Virginia, where his family had been settled for over seventy years. As a young man he was among many cousins who migrated up the Rappahannock to settle new lands in the Piedmont of Northwestern Virginia. Later, as an old man, with a large extended family of children and grandchildren, he moved West again, across the mountains and down the Ohio River into newly-formed Ohio County on the Green River, in the western reaches of the new state of Kentucky. Cousins either remained in mountainous Western Virginia, or in Mason County (now Fleming County), in the Bluegrass region of Eastern Kentucky, or further south on the Virginia / North Carolina border. When Harrison was an old man some of his sons and cousins had begun to migrate farther west and north, settling eventually in Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Iowa. Some of their children moved on to the Pacific Northwest; other cousins and descendants moved south from Virginia to North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas and to the Southwest. With these migrations the Taylors joined the great westward push which opened up the rich lands of the Ohio-Mississippi system to the former planters and laborers of the original colonies and their recent immigrant neighbors. Harrison's own lifetime covered the time when the United States was born, quadrupled in size, and a diaspora of Easterners trekked halfway across the North American continent.

*Taylor* was the tenth most common surname in the United States in 1990, and has been equally if not more common in England.<sup>1</sup> There is no meaningful geographic concentration of the name, suggesting diverse parallel origins of the surname in late medieval England, and diverse parallel points of entry of Taylors into the colonial population in the US.<sup>2</sup> Genetic testing of Y-chromosome DNA has borne this out: among the 500 test subjects with the Taylor surname to be tested by the firm Familytreedna as of 2012, dozens of biologically distinct families have been found. It is inevitable that there are now countless unrelated families bearing the surname, and a common fault of novices is to assume that nearby Taylors must all be related (a variant of the 'three-brothers' myth so prevalent in romantic colonial genealogy). Yet an analogous fault is to assume that all

---

<sup>1</sup> US: US Census Bureau, "Frequently Occurring First Names and Surnames from the 1990 Census," available at <<http://www.census.gov/genealogy/www/freqnames.html>>. A recent English surname frequency report formerly on line at the UK National Statistics Office can no longer be located (3/2004). A Scottish equivalent is available: General Register Office for Scotland, "100 Most Common Surnames, 1995" <<http://www.gro-scotland.gov.uk/statistics/library/geninfo/surnames.html>>, with 'Taylor' ranking as no. 13.

<sup>2</sup> A distribution map for the surname 'Taylor' from the 1881 UK census was formerly available on line, but is now (1/2005) only available for a fee from <<http://www.rootsmap.com>>. Hamrick Software's distribution-mapping site for the United States, <[www.hamrick.com/names](http://www.hamrick.com/names)>, shows equally high concentration in 1850 in Delaware, Virginia, Florida, Mississippi, and Utah, based on a 1% sample of the US federal census.

Taylors in different states or regions are unrelated. This genealogy should show that tracing the diffusion of an average-sized agnatic (male-line) kindred with a very common surname through several generations can yield surprising results, showing the connections of many branches of a family which may have been unaware of their mutual connection.

Ever since this scattering of different branches of this Taylor family, genealogical memory has tended to focus on one specific branch in a settled area: the Ohio County, Kentucky Taylors, for example, as opposed to those in Fleming County, or those in Hampshire County, West Virginia. The Ohio County, Kentucky Taylors have been conscious of their identity and history ever since Harrison D.<sup>6</sup> Taylor (a grandson of Harrison<sup>4</sup>) first began to publish sketches and reminiscences about his family and other Kentucky pioneers in the *Shield* (Owensboro, KY) in 1857.<sup>3</sup> On September 9, 1875 this branch of the Taylor family held a reunion for itself in Beaver Dam, Ohio County, for which Harrison D. Taylor wrote a historical and moral family account as a plenary address; it was later circulated as a fifteen-page pamphlet, titled “A Sketch of the History of the Taylor Family, written by Harrison D. Taylor and read by Dr. Pendleton at the Taylor Reunion, at Beaver Dam, Kentucky, September 6, 1875.”<sup>4</sup>

Members of other branches have also compiled genealogies since the early 20th century, though the Ohio County, Kentucky branch may have been the first to do. Led largely by the efforts of Henry Charles Taylor, the other major branch to have compiled genealogical research and a sense of historical identity is that of the descendants of George<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Tarpley) Taylor, principally the branches in Fleming County Kentucky, the Indiana / Illinois border area, and Jones County, Iowa. Here is a brief bibliography of the most important printed or typescript compiled genealogies of these branches of the family which I have found to date:

Taylor, Harrison D.<sup>6</sup> “A Sketch of the History of the Taylor Family written by H. D. Taylor and read by Dr. Pendleton at the Taylor re-union at Beaver Dam, Kentucky, September 9, 1875,” probably printed at Hartford, KY, ca. 1875; reprinted as chapter 21 of *Ohio County, Kentucky in the Olden Days*, ed. Mary Taylor Logan (Louisville, 1926), pp. 101-111. A revised version of this family account was printed in the *Hartford Herald* as chapters 24 - 25 of his serialized column, “Fragments of the Early History of Ohio County,” on 26 September and 3 October 1877.

---

<sup>3</sup> Subsequently reprinted in the *Hartford Herald* (Hartford, KY) as a weekly serial in 1877 and 1878. See Harrison D. Taylor, *Ohio County in the Olden Days* (Louisville, 1926), introduction (n.p.).

<sup>4</sup> Reprinted in Harrison D. Taylor, *Ohio County, Kentucky in the Olden Days*, ed. Mary Taylor Logan (Louisville, 1926), chapter 21, pp. 101-111.

Logan, Mary<sup>8</sup> (Taylor). "Taylor." Typescript, 14 pp., Louisville, ca. 1926. [ancestry and descendants of Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor of Ohio County.]<sup>5</sup>

Lutz, Joseph Brown. *Genealogical findings for the following families: Taylor of Virginia, Tarpley of Virginia, Leonard of North Carolina, Lutz of Virginia, Lewis of Virginia, Rhode of North Carolina, Gray of North Carolina and tracing their descendants through many parts of the United States, particularly Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois and Iowa*. Spine Title: *Joseph Brown Lutz Family Lineage*. N.p., n.d. [Cheyenne, WY, 1939]. [Principal focus: descendants of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor, as in work of Henry Charles Taylor, below. Draws heavily on memoirs of contemporaries Pearl Maude<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Sarvis, of Jones County, Iowa, and others.]

Taylor, Henry Charles<sup>8</sup>. "Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor of Fleming County, Kentucky." Typescript, 20 pp., 1938. [Descendants of George<sup>5</sup> Taylor, son of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor, of Fleming Co., KY, in Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, and points West.]

Taylor, Henry Charles<sup>8</sup>. "The Tarpley Taylor Family." Typescript, 20 pp., September, 1939, revised 19 September 1945. [Ancestry of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor.]<sup>6</sup>

Anonymous. *The Lineage and The Descendants of Tarpley Early Taylor Prepared by His Children and Grandchildren*. Typeset, no place, no date [1959]. 15 pp.

Brewer, Mary Taylor. *From Log Cabins to the White House: a History of the Taylor Family*. Wooton, Kentucky, 1985. [Claims this Taylor family and many other unrelated ones are linked; principal focus is not on our Taylor family; see next chapter for comment.]

---

<sup>5</sup> Many later genealogical typescripts and family group sheets have been found which derive from the work of Logan: among others I have seen a notebook by Mrs. Catherine Rogers, in the Ohio County Library in Hartford; a typescript by Winona Stevens Jones of Lexington, KY; and others. Other important genealogical treatments of the Ohio County Kentucky Taylors include columns published over many years by genealogists Agnes Ashby and W. J. Shull in the *Ohio County Times (Times-News)*. Agnes Ashby's research is available compiled as *The Genealogical Newspaper Columns of Agnes Ashby*, published in the 1970s by McDowell (I have not seen this volume). W. J. Shull treated early generations of the Taylors in the "Western Waters" genealogical column in the *Ohio County Times*, numbers for July 3, July 11, and July 18, 1974; December 30, 1976 (and probably others).

<sup>6</sup> Both typescripts available in the genealogical collection of the Newberry Library, Chicago. Dr. Taylor published a short pecis of this preliminary work on his Taylor line as "The Tarpley-Taylor Family", *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 37 (1929), 269-71. A memoir combining his profession of agricultural economics and his personal Taylor family history, *Tarpleywick: a Century of Iowa Farming*, was published by the Iowa University Press in 1970.

Kamp, Gayle O. *The Kamp papers*. 2 vols. Indianapolis, IN: privately published, 1984-1986 (v. 1: Newell, Iowa: Bireline Pub. Co.; v. 2: Amarillo, TX: Staked Plains Publishers). Section “The Taylor Family” at 2:699-737, drawn from Lutz, Henry Charles Taylor, and other more recent primary sources and correspondence, principally among the descendants of George<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Tarpley) Taylor.

Berryman, Frank R., & Russie (Taylor) Berryman, *From the Distant Past to the Present: A Genealogy of the Taylor and Berryman Families*. Owensboro, KY, n.d. (late 1980s). [Descendants of Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor, in both male and female lines, to the later 20th century. The most comprehensive listing of branches staying in or near Ohio County, Kentucky in later generations.]<sup>7</sup>

Adair, Darryl Brent. “Taylor, in five parts: a brief study of the Taylor family, allied families, associated families and some of their descendants.” Typescript, Dallas, Texas, 1988. [Focuses on life and descendants of Wesley Henry<sup>6</sup> Taylor, grandson of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor, and allied families. Careful, original work, based on primary sources—deeds, tax records, and wills—not consulted by other compilers.]<sup>8</sup>

Welsh, Orel A. “The John Clark Taylor Family History.” Typescript, Ventura California, 1965. Focus on John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor, another grandson of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor.

Fuson, Evelyn (Pat). “The Taylor Dynasty.” Typescript, West Linn, Oregon, 1981. 40 pp. plus photographs. Focus on John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor.

This current work draws on the example of these listed works, and on the efforts of many others, who have generously shared their findings over the past years. These include Mrs. Shirley Watson Smith of Rockport, Kentucky; the late Mr. Myron M. Piper of Marshalltown, Iowa; Mr. Richard A. Hayden of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; Mr. Charles Stivers of Jones County, Iowa; and many others.

In the years since the first draft of this work was circulated, in 1992, the Internet has permitted the reuniting of many, many branches of this family which have long been sundered. In the past few years, searching such areas as Rootsweb’s WorldConnect database project<sup>9</sup> or more generally via web-search engines has brought together much additional information on branches from Carolina to Oregon, far beyond that which was available to earlier generations. While it may be impossible to keep abreast of the complete branching of this family, this current work is the most comprehensive

---

<sup>7</sup> Formerly available through McDowell Publications, Utica, KY.

<sup>8</sup> I have not seen this in its entirety. Available in the Dallas Public Library.

<sup>9</sup> At: <http://worldconnect.genealogy.rootsweb.com>.



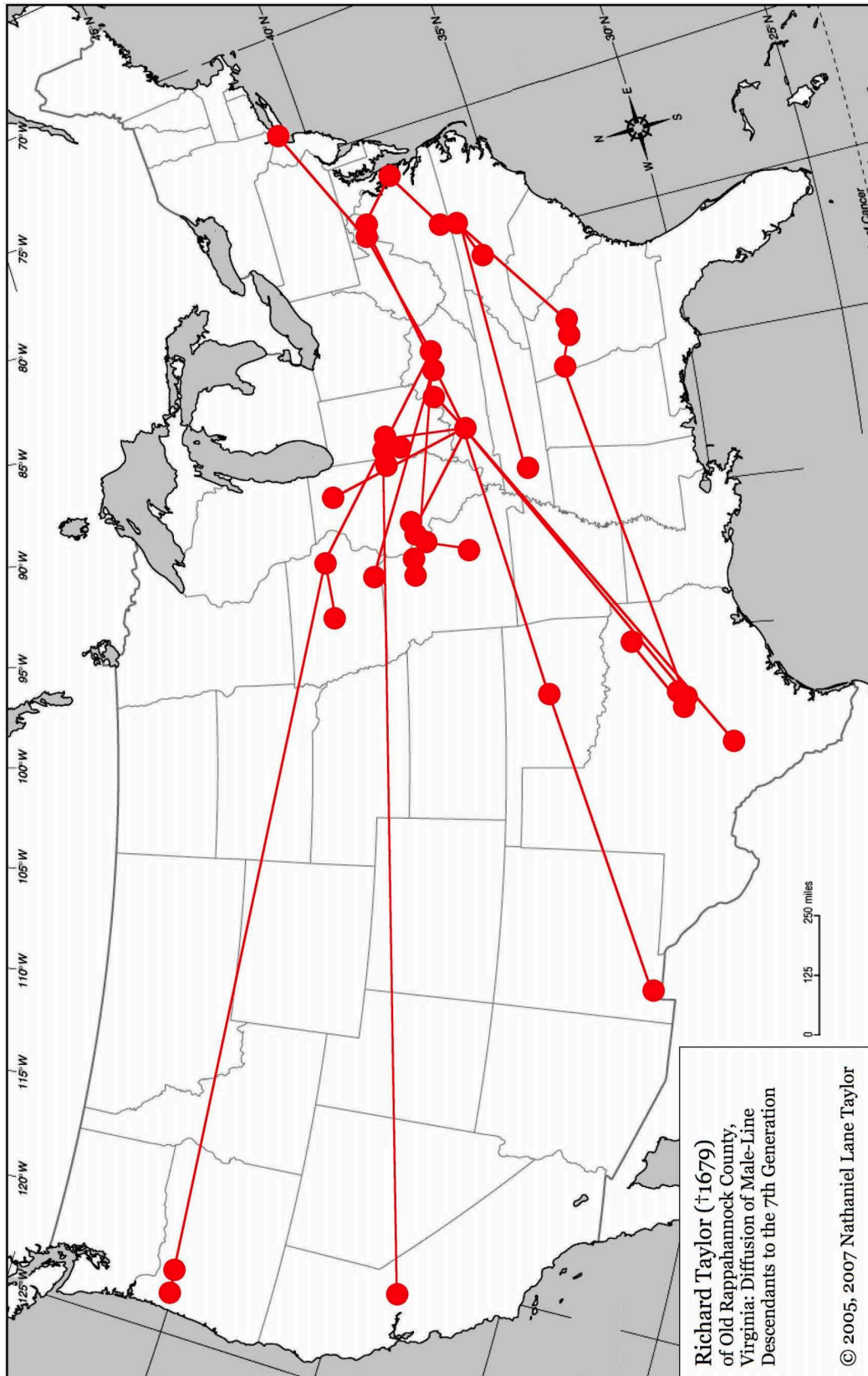
compilation yet undertaken of all male-line branches of this family from Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor down to the seventh generation.

I am always interested in any corrections and additions to the first seven generations, and especially in any photographs of Taylor family members, gravestones, or homes from these early generations. Future editions of this document will reproduce (with permission) as many early photographs as can be found.

### **Scope of this Work, and Diffusion of the Family**

The compiled genealogy in this work is a traditional male-line *Register*-style compilation, organized around male-line descendants who were themselves heads of households with known children. Children of daughters, when known, are listed in the first five generations only (though not all are consistently included here, yet, as of April 2012). In the chapters covering the sixth generation, children of sons have been listed when known, expanding the account to include male-line grandchildren of each head-of-family. In theory this means that every known Taylor in this family (male-line descendant of Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor) down to the eighth generation is at least *named* here; further family details on many members of the eighth generation are cited when available elsewhere.

It is instructive to trace the geographic dispersal of this family over these first even generations, by plotting principal homes on a map, connected with lines to show migration from one place to the next (long-term residence or death places only). This exercise shows the correlation between this particular family and broader pattern of settlement and migration that defined the peopling of North America and the United States in the last two hundred fifty years. One can see the stages of Westward migration which opened up, first, in the early eighteenth century, the Piedmont hinterlands West and Southwest of the Tidewater lands of the Chesapeake; next (late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries) the trans-Appalachian lands of Kentucky and Tennessee (and the new lands of Northern Georgia); next (early to mid nineteenth century) the prairie homesteads of the Midwest (Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Iowa); and finally (following the Civil War), more distant vistas in Texas, the Southwest and the West Coast. Beyond these generational migrations, at the beginning of the twentieth century, human movement followed, not new farmland frontiers, but the growth of urban and industrial centers, generating a less coherent pattern on the map but following the rise of American cities. Suffice it to say that descendants of this Taylor family have now peopled every corner of the United States—hardly an unusual phenomenon if one were to trace any old farming family of equivalent size.



## CHAPTER 1: BOGUS ORIGINS

At least two distinct false genealogical claims about the English ancestors of this Taylor family have been printed in the works listed in the introduction, and much copied elsewhere. The first, that of ‘Taillefer’, has affected not only our Taylor family but several others, and is worth examining in detail.

### 1. ‘Taillefer’ (Taylor, of Shadockhurst, Kent, via Richard, of Jamestown, 1608)

‘Taillefer’ is a medieval French nickname or by-name, meaning ‘cuts-iron’, or ‘Strongarm’. It was in widespread use in the tenth and eleventh centuries as a personal byname among the French-speaking nobility.<sup>10</sup> One ‘Taillefer’ was a possibly fictitious Norman minstrel/knight placed at the Battle of Hastings in certain accounts of the battle, most notably in the Norman poet Wace’s epic poem *Roman de Rou*.<sup>11</sup> A claimed descent of a modern family with the surname ‘Taylor’ from this ‘Taillefer’ appeared in the 1838 edition of Burke’s *Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland*.<sup>12</sup> It detailed a Taylor family originally from Kent, whose apparent representative at that time, a Major Joseph Pringle Taylor of Pennington, Hampshire, had received a grant of arms from the College of Arms in 1823, registering the descent, which, incidentally, led back to seventeenth-century Kent through Major Joseph Pringle Taylor’s great-great-grandfather, Edward Taylor, a seventeenth-century settler in Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey—a man with no known relation to the

---

<sup>10</sup> Cf. for example, the several counts of Angoulême, and one count of Toulouse, who bore the nickname, coupled with the given name *William*.

<sup>11</sup> Wace, *Roman de Rou* (3 vols., Paris, 1971). Cf. lines 8013 et seq.:

*Taillefer qui mult bien chantout  
sor un cheval qui tost allout  
devant le duc allout chantant  
de Karlamaigne e de Rollant  
e d’Oliver e des vassals  
qui morurent a Rencevals ...*

Taillefer, who sang right well  
on a spirited horse  
rode in front of the duke, singing  
of Charlemagne, and Roland  
and Oliver and the knights  
who died at Roncevalles ...

Taillefer asked Duke William for the privilege of striking the first blow, which was granted; he then single-handedly killed two English soldiers before he was surrounded. The chronicler Benedict of Saint-Maur tells us he was killed, and the poet Gaimar goes into even further detail about his role in the battle. However, there is no evidence for this individual or his family outside the self-referential series of battle narratives which may have used this individual as a literary trope. The name ‘Taillefer’, not an uncommon knightly nickname in French of the eleventh century, is entirely unrelated to the English occupational surname ‘Taylor’.

<sup>12</sup> Burke’s *Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland*, (London, 1838), 4:237-241.

Virginia family studied here.<sup>13</sup> The line deriving the Kent Taylors (who are attested in visitation pedigrees) from the Norman ‘Taillefer’, while clearly fictitious, most likely had previously appeared in a manuscript genealogy by the Kentish antiquary and genealogist Edward Hasted (1732-1812).<sup>14</sup>

The ‘Taillefer’ legend was first published in America, transcribed from Burke, in an 1886 *Genealogy of Judge John Taylor and his Descendants*, which treats the New Jersey cousins of this Major Joseph Pringle Taylor.<sup>15</sup> In fact, the line connecting Major Joseph Pringle Taylor and the New Jersey Taylors to the Visitation Taylors of Kent has also been shown to be false, even though it was accepted by the English College of Arms in 1823.<sup>16</sup> Mary Taylor Logan, who compiled her typescript on the Ohio County, Kentucky Taylors after she “spent a week in the British Museum collecting all the data that could be obtained of the Taylors in England” in 1923, was unaware that published genealogies of this New Jersey Taylor family also grafted it onto the same line. Logan’s work later circulated widely among Kentucky Taylors and the ‘Taillefer’ line had appeared in many published and manuscript compilations before proliferating on the Internet since the mid 1990s.<sup>17</sup>

The legend of the Norman ‘Taillefer’ as an ancestor of Taylors has inspired others to adopt other medieval ‘Taillefers’ as Taylor ancestors. This includes most notably the counts of Angoulême, in France, who used ‘Taillefer’ as a frequently recurring nickname (but not a surname) in the eleventh and twelfth centuries.

Richard Taylor of North Farnham, Virginia, was alleged to belong to the Taylor family of Kent in two dubious steps. The first step (working backwards) was to make

---

<sup>13</sup> The grant of arms is mentioned in Thomas Woodcock and John Martin Robinson, *The Oxford Guide to Heraldry* (Oxford, 1988), 108.

<sup>14</sup> Logan refers to having seen, and quotes from, a Taylor manuscript genealogy by Hasted in the British Library in her Taylor typescript, p. 1. This was probably London, BL MS Add. 5520, a folio volume “of pedigrees of diverse families within the county of Kent” (to quote the handwritten 19th-century MS catalogue) owned by (and partially in the hand of) Mr. Hasted, in which is found “a pedigree of Taylor of Shadoxhurst and Maidstone (including Hall) from one in the possession of the late Rev. Joseph Milner of Preston Hall, Aylesford,” at fo. 96. I was not able to see this manuscript while at the British Library in July 1998, because it had been sent out for copying.

<sup>15</sup> Elisha Taylor, *Genealogy of Judge John Taylor and his Descendants* (Detroit, Michigan: Richmond & Backus Co., 1886). This work is based on prior genealogical work by Mr. Asher Taylor of New York City (d. 1869 or 1878), at least part of whose writings on this family, “A Genealogy of the Taylor Family of Monmouth County,” were later published as a serialized article in *The Jerseyman*, vols. 8 (1902) through 11 (1905). *The Jerseyman* was published by Hiram Edmund Deats in Flemington, New Jersey.

<sup>16</sup> The line fails with the identity of the immigrant Edward Taylor of Middletown, and was exposed as a pious fraud at least by 1932: see John E. Stillwell, *Historical and genealogical miscellany; data relating to the settlement and settlers of New York and New Jersey*, 5 vols. (New York, 1903-32), 5:43-44. Stillwell was able to detect the apparent fraud by which Asher Taylor deliberately misquoted a will to prove a false parentage for the immigrant Edward Taylor; but he did not have the heart to take Asher Taylor to task, posthumously, for it.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. Berryman, etc.

him the son of another Richard Taylor, an “ancient planter” who settled on the James River in 1608. This earlier Richard Taylor was born say 1574, since his age is recorded in the Virginia Muster Roll of 1624/5 as 50 years. The second step was simply to make this man a child of the appropriate generation of Kent Taylors found in Burke’s *Commoners*. At the appropriate generation (that of William Taylor of Romney, Kent, and his wife Mary Taylor, daughter of Richard Taylor of Cranbroke), Logan simply wrote, “They are thought to be the parents of Richard Taylor” [the ancient planter]. However, this Kentish couple cannot be shown in any authentic sources to have had a son Richard, and the origin of the James River settler is unknown.<sup>18</sup>

While there is no evidence to link the ‘ancient planter’ Richard Taylor to the Kent family, neither is there any evidence to make him the father of Richard of North Farnham, in the Northern Neck.<sup>19</sup> The ‘ancient planter’ Richard Taylor is listed in the Muster Roll of 1624/5, as having come to Virginia in 1608 on the *Mary and Margaret*; in 1625 he was 50 years of age, but had a younger wife Dorothy and infant daughter Mary.<sup>20</sup> When Charles City County was laid out with proprietary grants in 1626, Richard was assigned two one-hundred-acre parcels of land. In all likelihood he is the father of another Richard Taylor, who, with a wife named Sarah, was living in Charles City County in the 1650s through 1670s.<sup>21</sup> Despite the coincidence of names, this younger Richard and Sarah Taylor of Charles City County are clearly distinct from Richard and Sarah Taylor of North Farnham parish, in the Northern Neck, whom we must take as generation one in the present study.

## **2. Dr. Rowland Taylor, Protestant Martyr (via John, of Lancaster County)**

Another widely-circulated amateur work alleges a completely different ancestry for Richard Taylor of North Farnham—Mary Taylor Brewer’s *From Log Cabins to the White House: a History of the Taylor Family* (Wootton, Kentucky, 1985). Brewer’s book asserts that Richard Taylor of North Farnham was a son of John Taylor, who d. before 6 January 1652, of Lancaster County, Virginia at the mouth of the Rappahannock River. This John is in turn stated to be a descendant of Reverend Dr. Rowland Taylor, chaplain to

---

<sup>18</sup> In the visitation of 1592 they are shown to have an eldest son John and a daughter Thomasine (*The Visitations of Kent, taken in the years 1574 and 1592 by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux*, ed. W. Bruce Bannerman [Harleian Society, vol. 75, London, 1924], p. 112). Burke’s *Landed Gentry* adds daughters Barbara and Mary. The name Richard does not appear in this family at all in the many generations in the visitation pedigrees or Burke’s *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>19</sup> Logan typescript, pp. 4-5, 11: Logan cites as her authority a Mrs. Julia Hite Gallaher, whom she calls “the Southern Genealogist for ‘Colonial Families’.”

<sup>20</sup> Reprinted in John Camden Hotten, *The original lists of persons of quality; emigrants; religious exiles; political rebels; serving men sold for a term of years; apprentices; children stolen; maidens pressed; and others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700* (New York: J. W. Bouton, 1874).

<sup>21</sup> This family, with no known male-line descendants but other female lines of descent, is treated well by Virginia Davis, *Tidewater Families* (Baltimore, 1989), 566-570.

Archbishop Thomas Cranmer and rector of Hadleigh, Suffolk, who was burned at the stake on 5 February 1555 as a Protestant under the persecutions of the Catholic Queen Mary ('Bloody Mary'). Rowland Taylor's imprisonment and execution are glorified in maudlin detail in John Foxe's famous Protestant martyrology *Acts and Monuments*.<sup>22</sup> Brewer links other early Virginia Taylors to the same stem: one Andrew Taylor of Spotsylvania County, VA, as well as the immigrant James Taylor, founder of the large and prominent Taylor family which included President Zachary Taylor.<sup>23</sup>

In fact the origins of John Taylor of Lancaster Co. are unknown; and furthermore there is no evidence to connect *any* colonial immigrant Taylors to the English family of the martyred priest.<sup>24</sup> John Taylor's estate is the earliest probated estate of an individual by the name of Taylor which survives from the Northern Neck.<sup>25</sup> Lancaster probate and court records *do* indicate John of Lancaster Co. and his wife Elizabeth had at least a daughter named Elizabeth (who married one Simon Sallard) and a son Richard Taylor, mentioned in the will of his step-father Tobias Horton in October 1668. However, this Richard was dead by 22 May 1669, when his sister Elizabeth Sallard took administration of his estate and inherited his land.<sup>26</sup>

❧ ❧ ❧

❧ ❧

❧

---

<sup>22</sup> John Foxe (1516-1587), *The acts and monuments of John Foxe*, 4th ed., rev. and corr. by Rev. Josiah Pratt; intro. by Rev. John Stoughton, 8 vols. (London, 1877), 6:676-703. The first edition of the *Acts and Monuments* was published in 1563.

<sup>23</sup> There is no satisfactory scholarly account of the early generations of the James Taylor family in print. The best account which I have seen (2005) is the unpublished work of Ann Blomquist of Orlando, FL.

<sup>24</sup> On Rowland Taylor's known family and children see William James Brown, *The life of Rowland Taylor LL. D., rector of Hadleigh in the Deanery of Bocking* (London, 1959). Material showing some generations of Rowland Taylor's descendants has been circulated on the Internet, but I am not aware of any published scholarly discussion of Rowland Taylor's descendants in England, let alone any evidence of connection to colonists.

<sup>25</sup> See *Index to Virginia Wills and Administrations*, s.n. 'Taylor'.

<sup>26</sup> These data are presented by Brewer, *Log Cabins*, 42-46, who suggests that John Taylor must have had *two* sons named Richard (in addition to a large fictitious family of other sons mentioned as headrights scattered across Virginia). In the absence of any evidence this claim must be rejected.

## CHAPTER 2: A POSSIBLE TRUE ENGLISH ORIGIN OF OUR TAYLOR FAMILY

Taylor was a common name in the seventeenth century as well as now, and even within the Northern Neck there is evidence—in probate records and land patents—of many apparently unrelated Taylors from the very beginning of its settlement. The earliest Taylor probate in the area is that of John Taylor of Lancaster County, erroneously assumed by Brewer to be the father of our Richard Taylor as well as father of several others unconnected Virginia Taylor patriarchs. Subsequent probates show that by the 1680s there were already at least three distinct Taylor families in what was then Lancaster and Rappahannock Counties; and by the turn of the century, several apparently unrelated Taylors had died and left Taylor heirs in what had become Lancaster, Northumberland, and Richmond Counties, as well as in Essex County, just south across the Rappahannock River.

The land patent records reveal even more Taylor traffic than the probates. Taylors appearing as ‘headrights’ (not grantees, but the persons claimed to have been ‘transported’ to the colony at the expense of the grantee) are a larger group than those who left probates.<sup>27</sup> Passengers claimed as headrights came from all walks of life, and were not necessarily first-time colonial immigrants; neither was there necessarily any relation between the patentee and his headrights, though it may be assumed that most of the headrights named were connected in some way with the patentee as clients or employees—and only sometimes as blood relations.

Many Taylors appear in land patents of the Northern Neck in the years 1650-1690, but almost always as headrights, not as grantees themselves.<sup>28</sup> A Richard Taylor was a headright in a patent for Northumberland County (then constituting the whole of the Northern Neck) on 20 September 1650; a Richard Taylor & John Taylor were among the headrights in a patent for Westmoreland County (then part of the Neck, north of Old Rappahannock County) on 10 September 1654; and a Richard Taylor again in a Westmoreland patent of 4 September 1661. Another Richard Taylor was headright in a patent on the South bank of the Rappahannock, just opposite Richmond Co., on 25 May 1671.

Richard is too common a name for these headrights to be assigned to any specific persons. But one obviously relevant record is the appearance of one Simon Taylor as a

---

<sup>27</sup> The patents are abstracted in Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*, Vol. 1, 1623 - 1666; Vol. 2, 1667-95. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979, 198x). For the patents mentioned, see 1:194-5, 198, 215, 449; 2:93.

<sup>28</sup> Brewer mentions that John Taylor (d. 1652) of Lancaster received two sizable patents on 28 Apr 1651 (*Log Cabins*, p. 42); I do not find these patents abstracted in Nugent.

headright in a Northern Neck patent dated 22 May 1650, when 5,350 acres of land on the North Side of the Rappahannock River were granted to Colonel Moore Fauntleroy for transportation of 107 persons (including Simon Taylor). Given that in all seventeenth-century Virginia the name Simon Taylor occurs *only* in our North Farnham Taylor family, and that our family's founder, Richard Taylor, was likely the man of that name in Fauntleroy's employ in 1664, it is almost certain that this Simon was in the same family as our Richard Taylor. There is no point of reference to guess an age for the headright Simon Taylor, but it seems not unlikely that this Simon may have been father to our Richard (who may have been a boy in 1650).

In 2006 I made a systematic search of the English IGI in the years 1600 to 1650 for men named 'Simon Taylor' who might provide a clue to origins of our family. Among the approximately fifty men of that name found, a license for the marriage of a Simon Taylor to a Constance Berrington at Stanford-on-Soar, Nottinghamshire, in June 1641, provided a remarkable possible connection, given the repetition of the unusual names 'Simon' and 'Constance' together for children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor in Virginia one generation later. Constance (Berrington) Taylor died just a year and a half after the marriage, in her hometown of Hathern, Leicestershire (adjacent to Stanford-on-Soar), after giving birth to a daughter, also named Constance — who could chronologically have been the second child born to this couple, though the record of their actual marriage and any first child they might have had does not survive. It is possible that this couple were also parents of a son, Richard, and it is possible that the widowed father, Simon, went onto Virginia in the service of Moore Fauntleroy by 1650. This possibility is explored in more detail in an article I wrote, "The False and (Probably) True English Origins of Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia," published in *The American Genealogist* in 2009, and available in pdf form on my website.

While I did not do so in the article in *The American Genealogist*, I here present a facsimile and transcription of the marriage license, which, while speculative, remains the best evidence of the English origin of our Taylor family. The overleaf image is taken from a microfilmed series of original marriage license bonds kept in the Archdeaconry of Nottingham (Diocese of York).<sup>29</sup> The text is as follows:

Noverint universi per presentes nos Symonem Taylor parochie de Stanford in comitatu Nottinghamie yeoman et Thomam Bradford parochie Sancte Marie in villa Nottingham [...?] teneri et firmiter obligari venerabili viro Willelmo Robinson sacre theologie professori Archidiacono Archidiaconatus Nottinghamie in centum libros bone et legalis monete Angliae solvendi eidem venerabili viro aut suo certo attornato executori heredibus sive assignatis suis aliquam quidem solutionem bene et fideliter faciendi obligamus nos et per utrumque nostrum per se pro toto et in solidum heredes executores et administratores nostros firmiter per presentes sigillis nostris sigillat. Datum xiiii<sup>mo</sup> die

---

<sup>29</sup> Archdeaconry of Nottingham (Diocese of York), Marriage Allegations, 1641-1665 (FHL film 0592745).



mensis Junii anno regni domini nostri Caroli Dei gratia et Anglie Scotie Ffrancie et  
Hibernie Regis Fidei Defensor etc decimo septimo Annoque domini 1641.

The Condition of this present obligacion is suche that if hereafter there shall not appeare  
any lawfull let or impediment by reason of any *precontract* consanguinity affinity or any  
other lawfull let or impediment whatsoever but that the **abovebounden Symon Taylor  
and Constance Berryson of the same parishe of Stanforde spinster** may lawfully be  
joyned together in wedlocke & in the same afterwards lawfully remaine & continue like  
man & wife, and if there bee not at this *present* time any action suit *complaint* querell or  
demand moved or depending before any judge *Ecclesiasticall* or Civil for or concerninge  
any suche let or impediment betweene the said *parties*, moreover if they shall not  
*proceede* to the solemnizacion of their marriage without the consente of their parents or  
governors, and lastly if the said marriage bee openly solemnized in the *parishe* church in  
the licence specific betweene the houres of eight & twelve in the forenoone & accordinge  
to the Booke of Common Prayers, then this obligacion to bee voyd & of none effect or  
else to remaine & abyde in full force strength & virtue.

Sigillat et deliberat in presentia mei J. Coombe *registrarii*

Simon Tailer [autograph]

Signum dicti Thomae ( T ) Bradforde

It is important to emphasize that this may be only a remarkable coincidence: a couple  
named Simon and Constance Taylor who were the right age to have been parents of our  
ancestor Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor, who named his children Simon, Richard, and Constance. So  
this Simon Taylor, who may himself have come from nearby Lockington, Leicestershire  
(where a man of that name was baptized in 1612, son of a John Taylor), *may* be our  
ancestor: this is the closest we have yet come to identifying the pre-American roots of our  
Taylor family.

❧ ❧ ❧

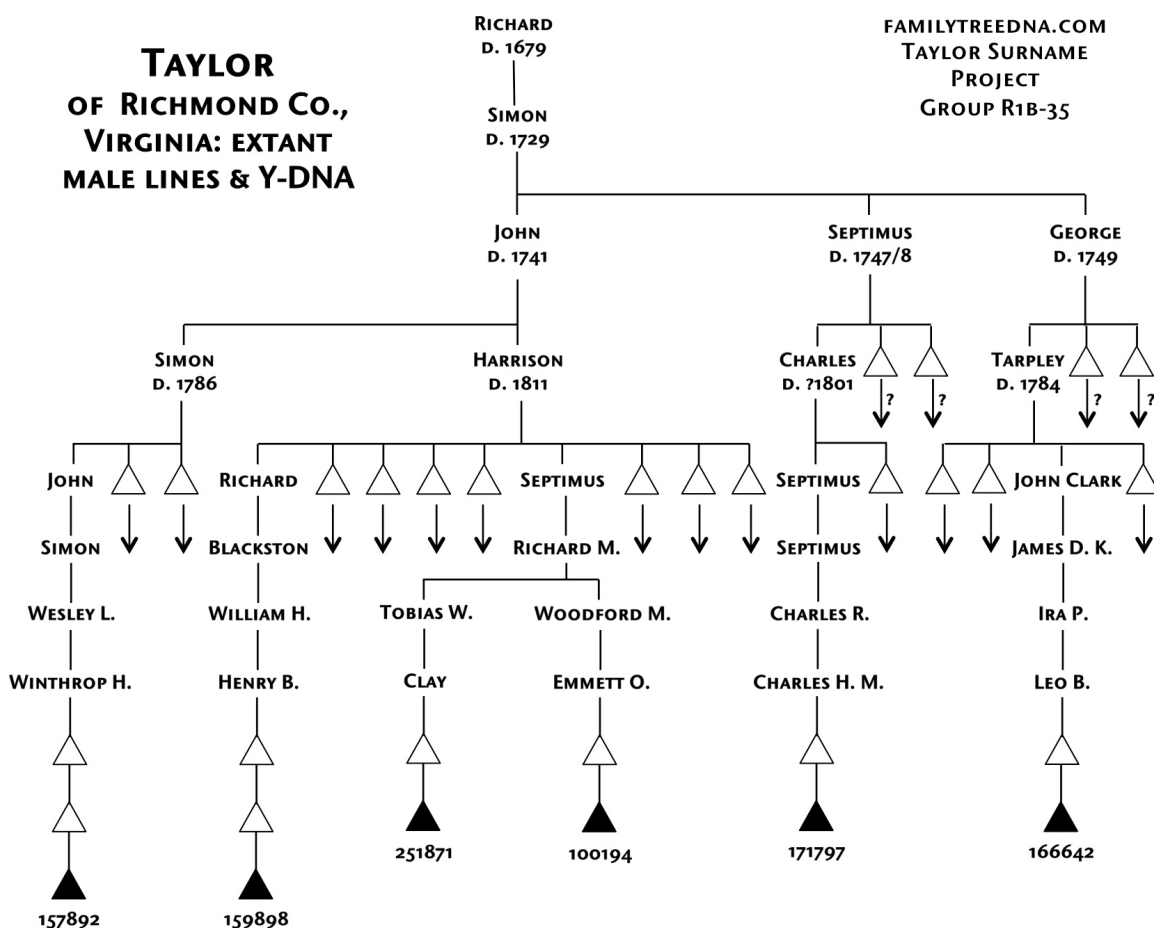
❧ ❧

❧



## CHAPTER 3: GENETIC PROFILE OF OUR TAYLOR FAMILY

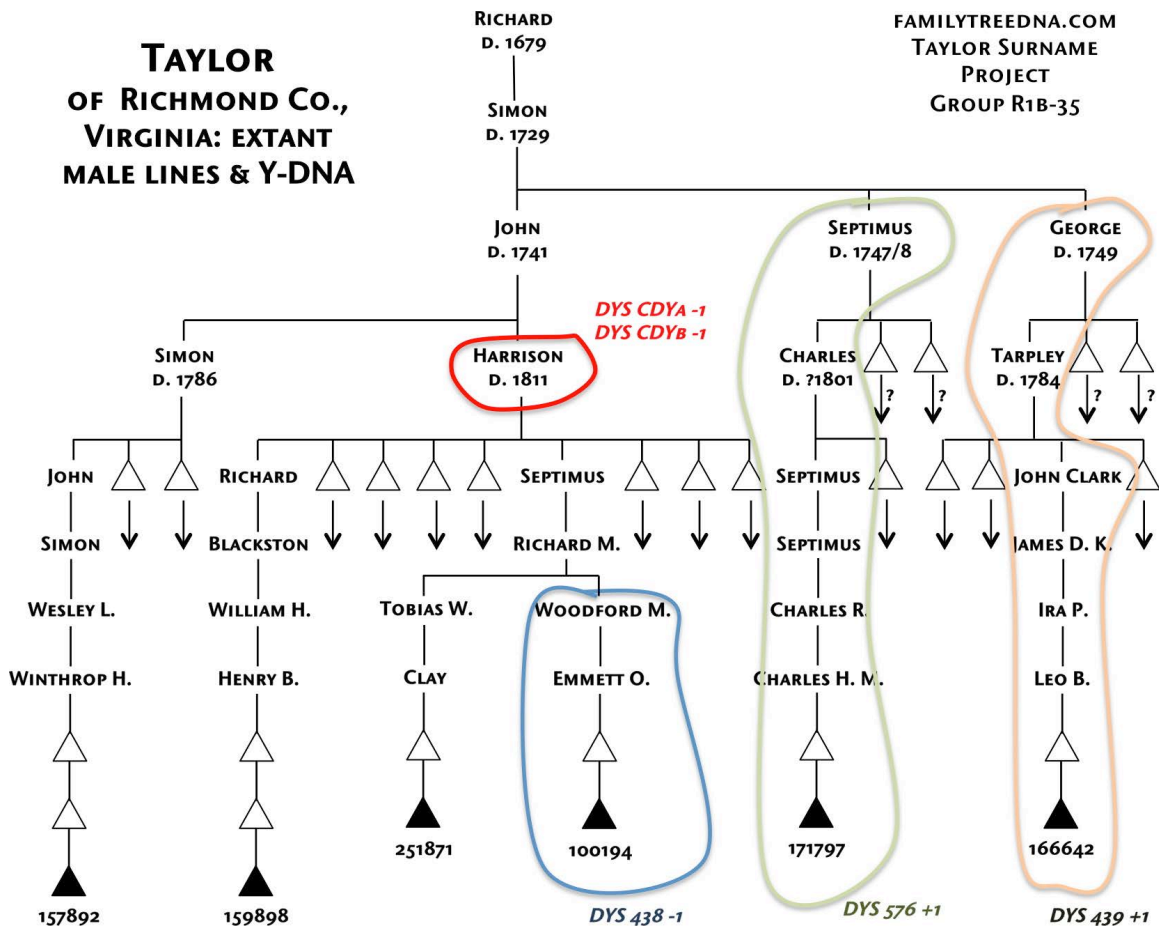
In 2009 I learned that one of the male-line descendants of this family with whom I had corresponded — a man who is my fifth cousin once removed — had recently had his Y-chromosome tested for a genetic profile with the commercial genealogical DNA testing company familytreedna.com. This prompted me to do the same; soon there were three of us who found that our DNA matched; and were were all known to be descendants of John<sup>3</sup> Taylor. Within a few months I had contacted two male-line descendants of John's brothers Septimus<sup>3</sup> and George<sup>3</sup> Taylor, and by early 2011 we had matching DNA data from five male-line descendants of our Taylor family as represented in the following chart—by 2014 the number of known matching descendants had grown to six. I have used names down to the eighth generation, so these lines can be identified within this book, following the double-helix icon shown in the chapter title above. I am test-kit number 159898.



NLT REV. 5 JUNE 2014

The test data confirms that these subjects are all biologically related to one another, presumably in the way the genealogical evidence has shown in this book (they can be found, down to the eighth generation, by following the helix icons forward through the genealogy). Our family belongs genetically to the haplogroup R1b1a2, part of the most

common genetic haplogroup for Northwestern European men. Further, by comparing the small discrepancies in the genetic profiles (the results of periodically-occurring mutations), it has been possible to triangulate a precise set of values, over 67 STR markers, for our most recent common ancestor (MRCA) Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor, and even, in the case of one genetic marker, to determine precisely where there was a mutation — in the person of Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor, whose descendants (in two lines) bear mutated values not shared by descendants of Harrison's brother Simon<sup>4</sup>. The following chart duplicates the information in the previous chart, but with the addition of circles which show where the observed mutations must have occurred. This information may be useful in locating the appropriate branch of this family tree to place others who may be tested in the future, but who do not know how they are related.



NLT REV. 5 JUNE 2014

A table of the actual STR allele values for the five test subjects is given here (kit numbers, across the top, correspond to these charts). Three subjects were tested to 67 markers, the other two only to 37. Since there was no disagreement in markers 38-67 among the three tested subjects whose MRCA is Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor, it would be superfluous to expand the other two tests to 67 markers. As it turns out, the first kit, a descendant of Winthrop Hopson<sup>8</sup> Taylor (*Wesley Lander<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), can be seen to carry all 67 values which can be triangulated to be the original

values for Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor; these values are highlighted in pale green. Mutated values are marked in pale blue, as can be found for DYS439, DYS576, CDYa-b, and DYS438. The mutation for CDYa-b is interesting because it is shared by descendants of two sons of Harrison<sup>4</sup> but not by a descendant of his brother Simon<sup>4</sup> (or by the two descendants of their uncles Septimus<sup>3</sup> and George<sup>3</sup>), showing that the mutation occurred in Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor himself. This is the only mutation which has been pinpointed to a specific individual.

**Table: Y-DNA STR values of descendants of  
Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor of Richmond County, Virginia<sup>30</sup>**

STR Marker	157892	159898	251871	100194	171797	166642
DYS393	13	13	13	13	13	13
DYS390	24	24	24	24	24	24
DYS19	14	14	14	14	14	14
DYS391	11	11	11	11	11	11
DYS385a-b	11-14	11-14	11-14	11-14	11-14	11-14
DYS426	12	12	12	12	12	12
DYS388	12	12	12	12	12	12
DYS439	12	12	12	12	12	13
DYS389i	13	13	13	13	13	13
DYS392	13	13	13	13	13	13
DYS389ii	30	30	30	30	30	30
DYS458	16	16	16	16	16	16
DYS459a-b	9-10	9-10	9-10	9-10	9-10	9-10
DYS455	11	11	11	11	11	11
DYS454	11	11	11	11	11	11
DYS447	26	26	26	26	26	26
DYS437	14	14	14	14	14	14
DYS448	18	18	18	18	18	18
DYS449	27	27	27	27	27	27
DYS464 a-b-c-d	15-16- 17-17	15-16- 17-17	15-16- 17-17	15-16- 17-17	15-16- 17-17	15-16- 17-17
DYS460	11	11	11	11	11	11
Y-GATA-H4	10	10	10	10	10	10
YCAIIa-b	19-23	19-23	19-23	19-23	19-23	19-23
DYS456	15	15	15	15	15	15
DYS607	15	15	15	15	15	15
DYS576	18	18	18	18	19	18

<sup>30</sup> Data compiled from the public DNA results for group 'R1b-35' of the 'Taylor' surname group at familytreedna.com.

DYS570	16	16	16	16	16	16
CDY a-b	36-41	35-40	35-40	35-40	36-41	36-41
DYS442	12	12	12	12	12	12
DYS438	13	13	13	12	13	13
DYS531	11			11		11
DYS578	9			9		9
DYF395S1a-b	15-16			15-16		15-16
DYS590	8			8		8
DYS537	10			10		10
DYS641	10			10		10
DYS472	8			8		8
DYF406S1	10			10		10
DYS511	10			10		10
DYS425	12			12		12
DYS413a-b	23-23			23-23		23-23
DYS557	16			16		16
DYS594	10			10		10
DYS436	12			12		12
DYS490	12			12		12
DYS534	15			15		15
DYS450	8			8		8
DYS444	12			12		12
DYS481	22			22		22
DYS520	19			19		19
DYS446	14			14		14
DYS617	12			12		12
DYS568	11			11		11
DYS487	14			14		14
DYS572	11			11		11
DYS640	12			12		12
DYS492	12			12		12
DYS565	12			12		12

Genetic testing for genealogy is still in its infancy. In practical terms, the data already collected here may be useful in three potential scenarios. In the first place, anyone (or any male) may now determine whether he belongs to this family, biologically, by taking a genealogical DNA test (currently, in 2012, about \$150), and comparing his data against the profile given here.

In the second place, and increasingly as more known descendants are tested, it may become possible for those with matching genetic profiles, but who lack good traditional genealogical evidence of their ancestry, to determine *where* they belong in the family: for

example, we already know that descendants of Harrison<sup>4</sup> will be distinguished by CDY-a-b values of 35-40, rather than 36-41 which should match all *other* descendants of Simon<sup>2</sup>.

Finally, when the moment arrives that matching profiles are found for individuals who are highly unlikely to be descended from Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor of Virginia, at that point we will have found evidence to connect our Virginia family to other Taylor descendants, either in the United States, or elsewhere, thus expanding what we know about the genealogy of this family.

Nevertheless, as of 2015, no matching DNA profiles have yet been found, either through the automated matching provided by familytreedna.com, or independent comparison. We who have laid a groundwork for genetic profiles in this particular genealogy must wait for the next step.

## CHAPTER 4: FROM SERVANT TO PLANTER: RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TAYLOR

**I.I. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TAYLOR**, whose place and date of birth, and parentage, are all unknown, was a planter in the Northern Neck of Virginia, doubtless an Englishman. Likely born by about 1642 (to be of age by the time of his marriage), but not necessarily much earlier, he may have emigrated from England to Virginia in the 1650s (as a boy), but apparently some time before 1663, when a man of his name appears witnessing a deed for Colonel Moore Fountleroy; the same man is seen in 1664 as a servant of Moore Fauntleroy (see below). He died in North Farnham, Virginia between 22 March 1678/9 and 7 May 1679 (the drafting and proving of his will). His wife, to whom he was married by 1663 (since their eldest surviving child, a daughter, was married by 1682, hence likely born by 1664), was named **SARAH**; her surname, parentage and place and date of birth and death are unknown, but she was probably in Virginia before their marriage. She survived her husband, or at least was alive when he wrote his will, but had died before 23 March 1688, when their son Richard<sup>2</sup> came of age.

Richard<sup>1</sup>, unlike his son Simon, could sign his name, suggesting a certain level of practical education. While his parentage and place of birth are unknown, given the coincidence of names and context it is very likely that he was either the son or the brother of the **SIMON TAYLOR** who was listed as a headright of Colonel Moore Fauntleroy, with 106 other transportees, when Fauntleroy patented 5,350 acres of land on the North Side of the Rappahannock River on 22 May 1650.<sup>31</sup>

Given the name Simon in a headright in Fauntleroy's patent it is logical to identify our Richard Taylor as man appearing with Fauntleroy on two later occasions: on 12 March 1662/3, Richard Taylor witnessed a deed in which Moore Fauntleroy purchased 2,600 acres on the west side of Farnham Creek.<sup>32</sup> Then, on 9 July 1664, by court order Richard Taylor was paid 800 pounds of tobacco from the late Colonel Fauntleroy's estate for servant's wages—perhaps suggesting that he had been in Fauntleroy's employ for a considerable time before 1664, though I have no index for the length of time of labor represented by such a sum.<sup>33</sup> Within the next decade Richard Taylor progressed from servant to planter, or landowner. On 7 September 1664 Richard Taylor witnessed a sale by William Barber of land on Totuskey Creek adjacent to that of Edward Lewis.<sup>34</sup> On 6

---

<sup>31</sup> *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, 1:194.

<sup>32</sup> Old Rappahannock County, "Deeds, Wills and Records" Book 1 (1656-64), pp. 216-7. Taylor also witnessed a power of attorney related to the sale, bearing the same date.

<sup>33</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 3, pp. 55-6 (Ruth & Sam Sparacio, *Deed Abstracts of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1663-1668: Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deeds etc. No. 3* [McLean, Virginia: Antient Press, 1989], p. 14).

<sup>34</sup> Old Rappahannock County, "Deeds, Wills and Records" Book 1, p. 355.



February 1665/6 a Richard Taylor was granted power of attorney for Robert Mussell.<sup>35</sup> Richard Taylor also witnessed the delivery of a county warrant against one Thomas Pattison on the last Saturday of February, 1667.<sup>36</sup> On 22 May 1668 William Leer acknowledged the receipt of one hogshead of tobacco from “Richard Tailer, planter,” suggesting that Richard Taylor perhaps already controlled or leased his own land and was understood to be of the ‘planter’ class.<sup>37</sup> On 28 and 29 August 1669, Richard Taylor witnessed two separate deeds of the Tandy family.<sup>38</sup>

On 1 May 1671 Richard Taylor did become a landowner according to the records of the county, purchasing a plantation of 200 acres “situated and lying upon the north side of Rappahannock abutting upon the land of Edward Lewis” from John and Sarah Suggett, for 3500 pounds of merchantable tobacco.<sup>39</sup> Edward Lewis had bought 400 acres on the Rappahannock in 1660; he patented 1140 acres on Totuskey creek in 1662/3, in partnership with one Thomas Richardson (a Thomas Richardson, perhaps the same man, had been named as a headright in the Fauntleroy patent of 1650 along with the Simon Taylor who was possibly father or brother to Richard<sup>1</sup> Taylor). Since Edward Lewis’s oldest daughter Elizabeth would marry Richard’s son Simon Taylor, it would seem that these men were close associates from the time of their first arrival in the Northern Neck.

His subsequent appearances in the records: he witnessed a sale & quitclaim by Gyles Cale and Mary his wife on 7 May 1673.<sup>40</sup> He witnessed a power of attorney between John Rowsie and James Harrison on 5 May 1674.<sup>41</sup>

As there are no other extant land transactions in his name, Richard Taylor’s purchase of 1671 is probably the same parcel of land referred to in his will. Richard Taylor wrote his will 22 March 1678/9; it was proved on oath in Old Rappahannock County on 7 May 1679 and recorded 21 May 1679. The full text of the will, from the registered copy, follows:<sup>42</sup>

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Richard Taylor, being sick in body but in perfect mind & memory blessed be God doe ordaine this my last will and testament as followeth,

---

<sup>35</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deeds & Wills Book 1, p. 68.

<sup>36</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 3, p. 372.

<sup>37</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 4, pp. 147-8.

<sup>38</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 4, pp. 94-5. One of the co-witnesses was ‘George Taylor’; there is no known relationship between this family and the family of the (later prominent) George Taylor of that county.

<sup>39</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 4, pp. 212-213.

<sup>40</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 5, p. 111.

<sup>41</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed Book 5, p. 214-5. Alone of all his appearance in the records, here he apparently signed by mark not autograph.

<sup>42</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed & Will Book 2 (1677-1682), pp. 131-133. Clerk of the Circuit Court of Essex County, Tappahannock, Virginia. NLT transcription.

IMPRIMIS I bequeath my soule to god who gave it, hoping in the mercies of my blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ For Eternall Salvation, and my body to the Earth with Convenient Christian Buriall.

2ly I give to my sonne Richard & my sonne Symon my plantation and the land thereunto belonging, being two hundred acres, and if my sonne Richard when he come to age will sell unto his brother Symon his part that then his brother shall give him five thousand pounds of Tobacco, & if not, then the land and plantation to be equally devided, and to cast lotts both of them for their shares, & I give to each of them two cows with all their increase, both male and female, & to take their choice.

3ly I give to my daughter Constance seaven head of catle, five female with all their increase both male and female & two steeres & one mare, & to my sonne Richard one mare, & to my sonne Symon one mare, & if any of them miscarry, betwixt this and the last of May then what of them remaines to be equally devided amongst my three children.

4thly I give to my loveing wife Sarah, one gelding & twenty three head of catle, and all the rest of my estate & doe make her my sole executrix & to take herselfe all the rest of my personal estate to her, her heires executors administrators or assignees for ever.

5th My desire is, I understanding my wife to be in a very weak condition, that my loveing neighbours John English, Peter Ellis, Edward Friar would one a weak give my children advice, and that they may be kept upon the plantation with my servant, and in case my wife should die, then I appointe & ordaine my loveing friend Collonel Leroy Griffin his heires, executors, administrators & assignees sole executor of this my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS whereof I have set my hand & seale this 22th of March 1678/9

Signed RICHARD TAYLOR [seale]

and sealed in the presence of us

John English	)
<i>signum</i>	)
Elizabeth W Wood	)
<i>signum</i>	)
Elizabeth ✕ English	)

Elizabeth Wood aged 35 yeares or thereabouts sworne saith that she did see the within testator signe seale and publish the within mentioned to be his last will and testament & that he was in perfect sence & memory at the signing sealing & publishing thereof to the best of her knowledge

	<i>signum</i>
Elizabeth	W Wood

Elizabeth English aged 48 yeares or thereabouts sworne saith the same with the above named Elizabeth Wood & further saith not

	<i>signum</i>
Elizabeth	✕ English

Juratie Wood et English in Curia Comitiae Rappahannock 7o die Maij 1679

Probatum per sacramentum eorum et recordatum xxi<sup>o</sup> die ejusdem mensis anno supradicto.

Test Edmund Craske, Clericus Curiae

Richard had three children mentioned in his will—the daughter and two minor sons. There is no reason to doubt that the woman named as his wife in his will is their mother.

Sarah ( ) Taylor may have married again after her husband's death, to one Richard Haile, who appears in the county first on 28 October 1679: on 5 April 1682 Richard Haile granted to his “son-in-law Richard Taylor,” “a yearling mare colt of a dark bay colour branded with two docking Irons, mealy mouthed and a star in the forehead.”<sup>43</sup> However, Richard Haile appears with wife Mary in deeds of sale of 1 April and 6 August 1685.<sup>44</sup>

Children of Richard and Sarah ( ) Taylor:

2.1 i. CONSTANCE<sup>2</sup>, b. possibly by 1663; see below.

2.2 ii. RICHARD<sup>2</sup>, b. on or before 23 Mar 1667; see below.

2.3iii. SIMON<sup>2</sup>, b. apparently after 1667 but probably by 1671, in North Farnham; see below.

❧ ❧ ❧

❧ ❧

❧

---

<sup>43</sup> Old Rappahannock County Deeds & Wills 2, p. 349

<sup>44</sup> Old Rappahannock County Deed Book 7, pp. 163-64,

## CHAPTER 5: TOTUSKEY CREEK: THE SECOND GENERATION

**2.1. CONSTANCE<sup>2</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard*) was born possibly by 1663,<sup>45</sup> as she must have first married, in or before 1682, in Old Rappahannock County, **WILLIAM GLEW**. On 16 February 1679/80 William Glew received of Roderick Jones (Richard Taylor's executor) some cattle and one mare, to be held as property for his ward and brother-in-law, Simon Taylor.<sup>46</sup>

William Glew died in Richmond County, Virginia, intestate, before 4 October 1704, when the order for his inventory was made. Inventories were filed 6 December 1704 and 13 January 1704/5; William Glew was administrator.<sup>47</sup> Son John Glew subsequently chose uncle Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor as his guardian.<sup>48</sup>

By 13 January 1704/5, the settling of her first husband's inventory, Constance (Taylor) Glew had already remarried, to **ARTHUR MAGUIRE (MCGUIER, MACGYVER, MACKGAYOR)**.<sup>49</sup> They would have two children before Constance's death and Arthur Maguire's remarriage to Mary (surname unknown). At the time of Arthur Maguire's death in 1721 he left two daughters by Constance, who were named as his sisters in their half-brother John Glew's will (Arthur Maguire and his stepson John Glew died about the same time). On 6 September 1721 Simon Taylor was appointed guardian of Mary and Elizabeth Maguire.<sup>50</sup> At the next court session, 4 October 1721, Simon Taylor brought suit against Mary Maguire (relict of Arthur Maguire) in his capacity of guardian of Mary and Elizabeth, 'orphans' of Arthur Maguire.<sup>51</sup> The suit between Simon's nieces and their stepmother was resolved in favor of the two girls, in the amount of £1/17/7 ½, on 7 August 1723.<sup>52</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> Conjectural birth dates are inferred from ages at time of marriage, dates of birth of children, etc., based on the assumption that men and women would marry when they were of age (21 years).

<sup>46</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Deed & Wills 2, p. 275.

<sup>47</sup> Richmond County Order Book 3; Order Book 4 (no page nos: chk Sparacio...)

<sup>48</sup> Richmond County Order Book 4, p. 12: as uncle and godfather Simon Taylor took custody of Glew and the estate.

<sup>49</sup> *Wills of Richmond County Virginia, 1699-1800* abstracted by Robert K. Headley, Jr. (Baltimore, 1983), p. 12, citing Richmond County Wills and Inventories 1699-1709, f. 73v.

<sup>50</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 20.

<sup>51</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 22.

<sup>52</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 115.

Children of William and Constance (Taylor) Glew, recorded at North Farnham parish:<sup>53</sup>

- i. WILLIAM GLEW, b. 5 Jan 1683; administrator for his father's inventory on 13 January 1704/5, he was likely dead by 16 May 1721, as he is not named in brother's will.
- ii. SIMON GLEW, b. 15 Aug 1686; he did not need to choose a guardian in 1704/5 when his brother John did: he was likely dead by then, and was not named in John's will of 1721.
- iii. JOHN GLEW, b. 11 Jan 1688. His uncle Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor became his guardian on 6 December 1704. His will, written 16 May 1721 and probated 5 July 1721, named his uncle Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor executor, and included a bequest of a horse to cousin John<sup>3</sup> Taylor (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*); it also names his sisters Mary and Elizabeth Maguire.<sup>54</sup>

Children of Arthur and Constance (Taylor) (Glew) Maguire:

- iv. MARY<sup>3</sup> MAGUIRE, born say 1705-7; named in her half-brother John Glew's will; on 6 September 1721 Simon Taylor became her guardian. She married at North Farnham parish, 25 February 1727/8, PHILEMON BIRD. On 13 April 1741 "Phillomon" Bird and Mary his wife sold to Edward Morris 50 acres "being part of 200 acres formerly belonging to John Glew, and by his will bequeathed to his half-sister Mary MacGivier, now wife to the abovesaid Phillomon Bird."<sup>55</sup>

Philemon and Mary (Maguire) Bird had eight children recorded at North Farnham: *Sarah Bird*, 20 Nov. 1728; *Mary Ann Bird*, 9 Jan 1729/30; *Betty Bird*, 28 Dec 1732; *Abner Bird*, 5 Jul 1735; *Demaris Bird*, 20 Nov 1737; *John Bird*, 4 Feb 1738/9; *Joanna Bird*, 21 Jul 1743; and *Philemon Bird*, 19 Dec 1745. Abner and Demaris predeceased their parents. Philemon Bird died 7 January 1751/2; his will, written 2 January 1751/2 and probated 2 March 1751/2, mentioned his loving wife Mary Bird, son John Bird, and four daughters Mary Ann Bird, Betty Bird, Joanna Bird, and Sarah Bruce. The residual heir (and witness) was his brother-in-law Job Tillery's "proper heir at law."<sup>56</sup>

- v. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> MAGUIRE, born say 1705-7; named in her half-brother John Glew's will; on 6 September 1721 Simon Taylor became her guardian. She married at North Farnham, 27 August 1730, as his second wife, JOB TILLERY;<sup>57</sup> they had six children recorded in the North Farnham parish register: *Thomas Tillery*, 13 Jun 1731, perhaps the Thomas who d. 9 Jan 1734[/5];<sup>58</sup> *Job Tillery*, 1 Jan 1732[/3];<sup>59</sup> *John Tillery*, 20

---

<sup>53</sup> All exact birth, marriage and death dates from this parish are taken from the following two works edited by George Harrison Sanford King: *The Registers of North Farnham Parish, 1663-1814, & Lunenburg Parish, 1783-1800, Richmond County, Virginia* (Fredericksburg, VA, 1966); and *Marriages of Richmond County, Virginia, 1668-1853* (Fredericksburg, VA, 1964).

<sup>54</sup> Richmond County, Will Book No. 4, 1717-1725, p. 184 (will); pp. 192-93 (inventory & appraisal, recorded 2 August 1721).

<sup>55</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 9, p. 657 [FHL 0,033,691]; abstracted in *Richmond County, Virginia Deeds, 1734-1741* (Miami Beach, Florida: TLC Genealogy, 1991), 70.

<sup>56</sup> Richmond County, Will Book No. 5, p. 686.

<sup>57</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 187.

<sup>58</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 187. It is unclear whether the death entry applies to this child.

<sup>59</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 187.

Sep 1735; *Elizabeth Tillery*, 5 Apr 1739; *Joyce Tillery*, 14 Mar 1741[2];<sup>60</sup> and *William Tillery*, 14 Mar 1744[5].<sup>61</sup> The death of an Elizabeth Tillery is recorded in the North Farnham parish register on 13 June 1745; this could be either mother or daughter, or another. Job Tillery does not appear to have left a will or probate record in the will books, but the account books show the estate of one Job Tillery was liquidated in the period 1764-1768, which could refer either to father or son.<sup>62</sup>



2.2 **RICHARD<sup>2</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard*) was born on or before 23 Mar 1667, North Farnham, as he came of age on or before 23 Mar 1688, when he was freed from indentured service to Roderick Jones (from the following, entered in the Court Order Book):<sup>63</sup>

Att an adjourned Court held for Rappahannock County the 23d March 1687/8

Present:

Colonell Jn <sup>o</sup> : Stone	)	
Mr. Hen: Aubrey	)	Capt: Sam <sup>ll</sup> : Blomfield )
Capt: Geo: Taylor	)	Mr. James Harison )

Justices

Ordered that Richard Taylor son of Richard Taylor of this county dec'd be from hence forth acquitted & freed from any further service to Roderick Jones, and that the sd Taylor, being now of full age, be possessed of all & singular the estate personall given him by the bequest of his dec'd father. And whereas Richard Taylor father of the abovesd Richd Taylor did by his last will & testament give & bequeath his plantacion conteyning two hundred acres or thereabouts to his \_\_\_\_ two sons the sd Richard & Symon Taylor, to be devidid by lott between them when they both should come of age, the court have thereupon ordered that the sd Richard have liberty forthwith to worke upon & make use of a part of the sd land untill his sd brother Symon shall come of age, and that then devisiion thereof be made between them according to the last will & testament of their sd dec'd father.

It is possible but at the same time unlikely that this teenaged apprentice could be the same Richard Taylor who, by 4 December 1684, was married to a daughter of Nathaniel

---

<sup>60</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 188.

<sup>61</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 188.

<sup>62</sup> Richmond County, Account Book 1, part 2, pp. 539-40 [FHL 33679]; abstracted in Sparacio, *Account Book Abstracts of Richmond County, Virginia, 1751-1783* (McLean, Virginia: Antient Press, 1989), p. 54.


<sup>63</sup> Old Rappahannock County, Court Order Book 2, p. 74 (cf. "The Tarpley Taylor Family," 4, corrected with my own transcription from photocopy).

Baxter; on that day Baxter's widow's new husband, Humphrey Perkins, was ordered to pay Richard Taylor, who "hath married one of the daughters of sd. Baxter," 2029 pounds of tobacco.<sup>64</sup> On 27 July 1685 Richard Taylor received a grant of 300 acres from (the younger) Nathaniel Baxter, his brother-in-law, on the South side of Piscaton Creek (that is, south of the Rappahannock in what would later become Essex County), in return for life maintenance of Baxter.<sup>65</sup> Richard Taylor and Barbara his wife subsequently sold 200 acres on the South side of Piscaton Creek to one Benjamin Mathews on 15 February 1686/7.<sup>66</sup> A Richard Taylor also bought 50 acres of land from William Dunne, abutting his own (Taylor's) and William Leake's land, on 18 October 1691.<sup>67</sup> On 10 May 1705, Richard Jones exchanged 50 acres of land with Richard Taylor of Essex County; Taylor's part was on the South side of Piscaton Creek, part of a tract previously held by Nathaniel Baxter.<sup>68</sup>

This last deed shows that the Richard Taylor who was involved with Baxter on Piscatoon Creek lived south of the Rappahannock in Essex County. A Richard Taylor is attested there for another ten years or so; Richard Taylor of Essex County was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1715 & 1716. Richard Taylor, with wife Susanna, sold on 11-12 Aug 1714, a tract known as "Richard Taylor's quarter", which had belonged to *Robert* Taylor, who died there in 1699/1700 (apparently childless, leaving his estate to his wife Hannah, who with her second husband sold some to Richard Taylor).<sup>69</sup> It is unclear whether Richard Taylor of Essex County, with wife Susannah, would be the same as the earlier Richard with wife Barbara. And it is further doubtful that a man who was married in 1684 could still be an indentured servant three years later, and not yet of age.

A Richard Taylor died in North Farnham Parish, 23 Jan 1716—this is unlikely to be the Essex County Richard (or one of two such men), and is more likely to apply to an hypothetical Richard<sup>3</sup>, son of Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor (see below).



 **2.3. SIMON<sup>2</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard*) was born apparently between 1667 and 1670, died 10 January 1728/9, in North Farnham parish, Richmond County, Virginia.<sup>70</sup> He was heir to a portion of his father's plantation on Totuskey Creek, as made clear in Richard's will

---

<sup>64</sup> Old Rappahannock County Order Book [?] for 1683-1686, p. \_\_\_\_ (Royce).

<sup>65</sup> Old Rappahannock County Deed Book 7, pp. 186-87.

<sup>66</sup> Old Rappahannock County Deed Book 7, pp. 361-62.

<sup>67</sup> Old Rappahannock County Deed Book 8, p. 266-67.

<sup>68</sup> Essex County, Deed Book 12, p. 91 (Nancy Royce note).

<sup>69</sup> Robert Taylor's will, drawn 7 Sep 1699; proved 10 Sep 1700, Essex County, Deeds and Wills Book 10, Part 1 (1699-1702), p. 52. Deed of 1714, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts* 2:37.

<sup>70</sup> King, *Registers*, p. 182.

and Simon's brother's coming-of-age settlement. Upon his brother's majority Simon chose his brother-in-law as guardian.<sup>71</sup>

This day [23 March 1687/8] Symon Taylor made choise of W<sup>m</sup>: Glew for his gardian whom ordered to take the sd Taylor estate into his possession &c.

Tho: Colley together with W<sup>m</sup>: Glew enter themselves in an assumpsit of 5000 l of Tobb in Cask payable to this court in case the sd Glew shall not bound & when thereunto required deliver up the estate of Symon Taylor his gard.

Simon Taylor was married in or before 1691 to **ELIZABETH LEWIS**, born at North Farnham 8 March 1674, and died there 7 October 1727, oldest of the five daughters of Edward Lewis and his wife Mary (\_\_\_\_). Edward Lewis held several hundred acres in the Northern Neck, dating back to an initial purchase in 1660 and a headright grant (in partnership with Thomas Richardson) in 1662/3.<sup>72</sup>

On 3 March 1704/5 Simon Taylor and Elizbeth his wife, Thomas Jesper and Anne his wife, and Christopher Pridham and Mary his wife—the wives all daughters of Edward Lewis—sold two parcels, totalling of 888 acres in Richmond and Northumberland counties to Joseph Deake and William Lynton, for three thousand pounds of tobacco.<sup>73</sup> Elizabeth separately quitclaimed her dower right in this land later, on 6 August 1706.<sup>74</sup>

On 1 January 1722/3, Simon Taylor bought 100 acres from Patrick Doran and Frances his wife; the parcel apparently adjoined land already held by Simon, described in the deed as “Simon Taylor’s Old Plantacion.”<sup>75</sup> Perhaps some of the purchase price was

---

<sup>71</sup> Old Rappahannock County Court Order Book 2, p. 74 (cit. “The Tarpley Taylor Family,” 5). These entries appear immediately after the entry regarding brother Richard’s majority, above, under Richard<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>72</sup> The best compiled biographical data on Lewis is presented in Robert J. C. K. Lewis, *Lewis patriarchs of early Virginia and Maryland: with some arms and origins*, 2d ed. (Bowie: Heritage, 1991), 30-33. For genealogical data on his descendants, the best source is Michael L. Cook, C. G., *Pioneer Lewis Families*, Vol. 4 (Evanston IL: Cook Pubs., 1984), p. 35ff, with emendations in subsequent volumes. Two theories of Lewis’ parentage are found in print. First is that he was a son or grandson of John Lewis of Poropotanke Creek, King & Queen County (Cook, *Pioneer Lewis Families*, 4:54-56; 5:36, etc.; for elaboration of the John Lewis ancestry see Grace McLean Moses, *The Welsh Lineage of John Lewis [1592-1657], Emigrant to Gloucester, Virginia* [McLean, VA, privately published, 1984; repr. Baltimore 1994]). The second theory makes him a son of John Lewis of Warwick County, descendant of the family of “Lewis of Gladestry and Brecon, Wales” (see Lewis, *Lewis patriarchs*, cit. above). Both are unsupported speculations. Edward Lewis’ wife Mary was possibly daughter of Humphery Booth, who in a will of 1665 left a legacy to “Edward, son of Edward Lewis”, possibly a son of this Edward and Mary Lewis and a grandson of Booth, who predeceased his sisters (*Wills of Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1656-1692*, ed. William Montgomery Sweeney [Lynchburg, 1947], 45).

<sup>73</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 3, pp. 358-60.

<sup>74</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 4, p. 79; Order Book 4, p. 196.

<sup>75</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 8, pp. 176-78.



unpaid some years later, as Patrick Doran brought suit against Simon Taylor on 3 March 1725/6 to recover 2,011 pounds of tobacco; the court ordered payment and there is no further record.<sup>76</sup>

As a planter, Simon Taylor occasionally appeared as an estate administrator, witness or juror in court business and deeds in the records of Richmond County. In a county court session on 5 February 1706/7, Simon Taylor was among a jury empanelled to hear a suit by John Dalton and Mary Dalton against Elizabeth, administratrix of Stephen Lynch, over a loan which defaulted when a crop was not taken in. The jury found for the plaintiffs, though Elizabeth Lynch's attorney responded that Simon Taylor had been hired by the defendant's partner William Miller to take in the crop, had not done so—therefore the jury's verdict could not be impartial. The court denied Mrs. Lynch's objection and the verdict stood.<sup>77</sup> On 5 April 1716 he was appointed at the county court to appraise the estate of James Biddlecomb, deceased; similar appointments occur thereafter.<sup>78</sup> On 3 March 1719/20, Gabriel Alloway brought suit against Richard Applebee for 1,026 pounds of tobacco, with Simon Taylor named as surety for the defendant; on 6 April 1720 Applebee defaulted (failed to appear), leaving Simon jointly liable with him for the full amount (there is no further record of the case).<sup>79</sup> On 6 September 1721, Simon Taylor became guardian of his grand-nieces Mary and Elizabeth McGuier, grandchildren of his sister Constance (Taylor) Glew; he subsequently engaged in a lawsuit against his niece Mary (Glew) McGuier over the children's legacies.<sup>80</sup>

For the balance of his upstanding behavior in the court records, Simon was occasionally found wanting: on 2 January 1722/3 he was cited for having been drunk, and swearing, the previous 26 October.<sup>81</sup>

Elizabeth (Lewis) Taylor died 7 October 1727. In the following summer, 4 July 1728, Simon Taylor was cited by the Richmond County grand jury for "being a Common Drunkard" and gave surety of £20 for good behavior.<sup>82</sup> The next month Simon Taylor drafted his will, 18 August 1728; he died during the ensuing winter, and the will was probated 5 February 1728/9:<sup>83</sup>

---

<sup>76</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 9, p. 272.

<sup>77</sup> Richmond County, Order Book 4, pp. 236-37.

<sup>78</sup> Richmond County Order Book 6, p. 449; Order Book 7, p. 101 (3 April 1717) & 159 (5 June 1717), Order Book 8, p. 19 (4 June 1718), etc.

<sup>79</sup> Richmond County Order Book 8, pp. 162, 179.

<sup>80</sup> See above at Glew account.

<sup>81</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 84.

<sup>82</sup> *Criminal Proceedings in Colonial Virginia: Fines, Examination of Criminals, Trials of Slaves, etc., from March 1710 [1711] to [1754], [Richmond County, Virginia]*, ed. Peter Charles Hoffer & William B. Scott (Washington DC and Athens Georgia, 1984), 109-10.

<sup>83</sup> Richmond County, Will Book 5, pp. 126-27. NLT transcription.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. Then the 18th day of August one thousand seven hundred and twenty eight I Simon Taylor of Richmond County in the parrish of North Farnham being sick and weak but yett of perfect mind and memory thanks to almighty God for it doe make this my last will the testament in manner and forme following revoking and absolutely disanulling all others heretofore by me made either in word or writeing notwithstanding any clause derogatory in the same but this to be taken for my last will and testament (Viz)

First I bequeath my soul to God my maker and to Jesus Christ my Redeemer there to rest untill the joyfull day of the Resureccion when my soul and body shall meet again in and be made partakers of the never fadeing joyes of imortality and my body to the Earth from whence it came to be buried by my executor hereafter named and touching such temporall estate as the Lord hath been pleased to bestow upon me I dispose as followeth.

In primis: I give and bequeath to my son John Taylor and the heirs of his body this plantacion whereon I now live with halfe the land to it which I alwaies was used to hold and for want of such heirs to fall to my son George and the heirs of his body and for want of such to the next heir at law.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son William Taylor the old plantacion from whence I lately removed with the other halfe of the aforesaid tract of land to him & the heirs of his body and for want of such to fall to my son Thomas Taylor and the heirs of his body and for want of such to the next heir at law.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son Septimus Taylor that plantacion whereon Patrick Doran now lives and all the land formerly belonging to it or which I bought with it and to the heirs of his body and for want of such to fall to my son George Taylor and the heirs of his body and for want of such to the next heir at law.

Item: I give and bequeath to my daughter Sara Jasper one thousand pounds of tobacco to be paid her by my executor hereafter named.

Item: I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Elizabeth Jasper one 2 year old heifer to be paid her as aforsaid.

Item: I give to my son John Taylor the feather bed I comonly lye on together with the furniture belonging to it.

Item: I give to my son William Taylor that feather bed in the old house and the furniture thereto belonging.

Item: I give the next two best feather beds to my two sons Thomas and Septimus Taylor with all that belongs to them.

Item: I give to my four sons last named the best four iron pots I have to each son one of them.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son George Taylor my Negro woman maned Jeney.

Item: I make constitute and appoint my sons John, William and Septimus Taylor, executors of this my last will and testament to whome with my other two sons Thomas and George I give all the rest and residue of my estate not yet named to be equally divided between the five after debts paid.

IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the day and year first within written.

sealed and published in the presence of	<i>his mark</i> Simon T Taylor [seale]
<i>his mark</i> )	
Robert B Burton )	At a court held for Richmond County
<i>her mark</i> )	the fifth day of February 1728.
Mary M Furcock )	This will was proved in open court by the
John Hammond )	oaths of Robert Burton and John Hammond, two of the witnesses thereto, and admitted to record.
	Test. M. Beckwith Clerk of Court

Of the six children mentioned in this will, only one has a birth recorded in the Parish Register. Other than the heirs in Simon's will, it may be assumed that the Simon Taylor who died in 1718 at North Farnham was a son, probably an elder one, and there were probably other children who died young. A logical birth rank order for the surviving sons would place John first, followed by William, then Thomas (who was possibly already frail?) as his heir, then Septimus, and finally George as heir to John, who had already married and had a son when Simon drafted the will. I assume because of his name that Septimus was the seventh son, though would like to see confirmation that this name was customarily used for a seventh *son*, rather than seventh *child*.

Children of Simon and Elizabeth (Lewis) Taylor, born in North Farnham:

- 3.1 i. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Sep 1692, North Farnham parish; m. Thomas Jesper.
- ii. (?) RICHARD<sup>3</sup> (the eldest son usually bore his grandfather's name); d. soon? It is possible that the death entry of a Richard Taylor on 23 Jan 1716 may apply to a Richard<sup>2</sup> rather than Richard<sup>3</sup> (see above, under children of Richard<sup>1</sup>). Yet it is necessary to posit the existence of three non-surviving sons senior to Septimus (below) in order to justify his name, which suggests a seventh son.
- iii. SIMON<sup>3</sup> (not necessarily in this position in birth order), d. 2 Feb 1718, North Farnham. This death record seems very likely to belong to a Simon in this generation, to help justify Septimus (below).
- 3.2iv. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1704. See below.
- 3.3 v. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup>, b. by 1708.<sup>84</sup> See below.
- 3.4 vi. THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, b. by 1709. See below.

---

<sup>84</sup> Sarah's birthdate and John's birth year are fixed in contemporary records (see below). Different birth years for all Simon's surviving sons are widely circulated among descendants, but have no evidentiary basis and do not appear to be drawn from a contemporary record. The 'say' dates given here are based on ages at time of marriage, but represent latest termini, rather than a specific known birth year.

vii. NN (an additional non-surviving male child, in addition to Richard and Simon above, would be necessary to make Septimus a seventh son, if in fact, as seems likely given order of marriage and of mention in their father's will, Septimus was older than George).

🌀 3.5vii. SEPTIMUS<sup>3</sup>, b. by 1711. See below.

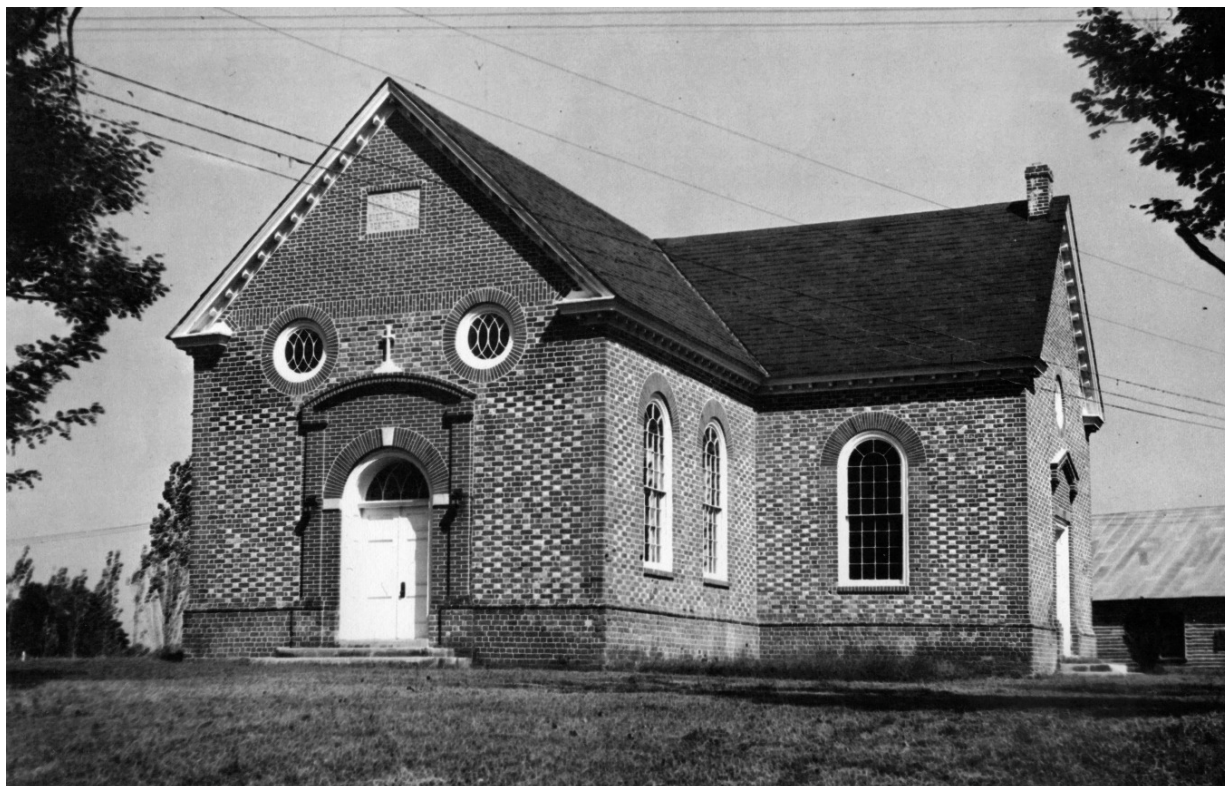
🌀 3.6viii. GEORGE<sup>3</sup>, b. by 1719 (and likely a few years earlier). See below.

🌀 🌀 🌀

🌀 🌀

🌀

## CHAPTER 6: NORTH FARNHAM PARISH: THE THIRD GENERATION



*North Farnham Church, Richmond County, Virginia (Church of England, 1737; heavily restored 1924): parish seat where most of the third generation of this family were baptized and married.<sup>85</sup>*

**3.1. SARAH<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 28 Sep 1692 in North Farnham parish; apparently d. there 24 January 1749/50. She married in or around March of 1710/1, as his second wife, her uncle (by marriage) **THOMAS JESPER**.<sup>86</sup> Thomas Jesper's first wife had been Ann Lewis, sister of Sarah's mother Elizabeth (Lewis) Taylor. Thomas Jesper acted with his (first) wife Ann, her sisters Mary and Elizabeth

---

<sup>85</sup> Photo: George Harrison Sanford King: *The Registers of North Farnham Parish, 1663-1814, & Lunenburg Parish, 1783-1800, Richmond County, Virginia* (Fredericksburg, VA, 1966), frontispiece.

<sup>86</sup> Recorded by the county clerk in a retrospective list of marriage licenses in Richmond County, Deed Book 6, page 274.

and their husbands, in selling 888 acres of Lewis land in Richmond County on 3 March 1704/5.<sup>87</sup> Thomas and Ann (Lewis) Jesper had two children, *Thomas Jesper*, b. 21 September 1705 (he m. at North Farnham, 12 November 1730, Elizabeth Hammond, and had a large family); and *Mary Jesper*, b. 3 May 1708 (she m. at North Farnham, 8 September 1727, Michael Connell; she and her husband are mentioned in the will of her half-brother Simon Jesper).

Thomas Jesper wrote his will 1 January 1747/8, which was proved in Richmond County on 3 October 1748. In it he named his sons Thomas Jesper, Richard Taylor Jesper, and John Jesper, and daughters Elizabeth [no surname stated], Mary Connell, Anne Hendron, and Sarah Jesper.<sup>88</sup>

In July 2008 I was contacted by Ian Brabner, a manuscript dealer in Wilmington, Delaware, who had found this book online when searching for information on Thomas Jesper. Mr. Brabner had Jesper's original, signed will for sale (the originals of wills in this period appear not to have been kept by the court of Richmond County, Virginia). The will is now in my possession.

---

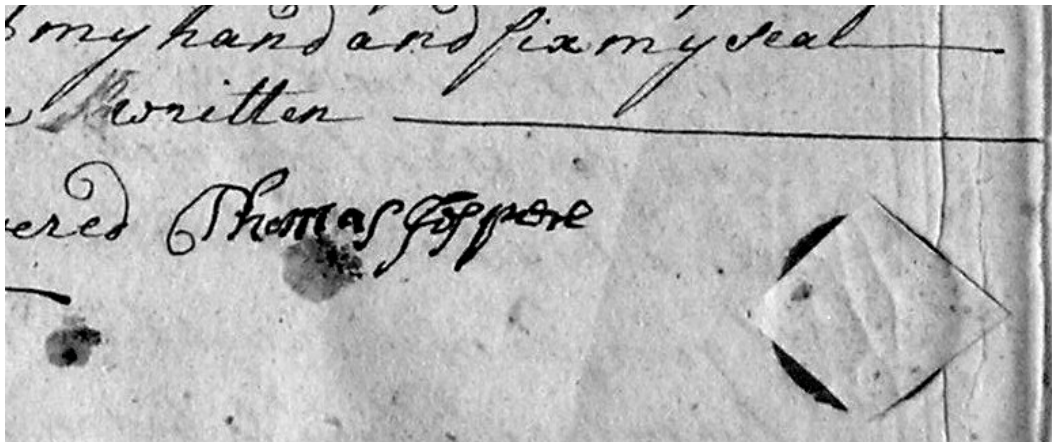
<sup>87</sup> See above at Simon<sup>2</sup> Taylor.

<sup>88</sup> *Wills of Richmond County Virginia, 1699-1800*, abstracted by Robert K. Headley, Jr. (Baltimore, 1983), p. 96. I purchased the original, sealed autograph will of Thomas Jesper, husband of Sarah<sup>3</sup> Taylor from Ian Brabner, an antiquarian book and manuscript dealer of Wilmington, Delaware, on 29 July 2008. I have no information on the will's provenance.



In the name of God amen The first day of January  
In the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred  
fourty and seven I Thomas Jesper of the parrish of  
North farnham and County of Richmond being very  
sick and weak In body but of perfect mind and  
memory Thanks be to God for the same doe make  
and deliver this as my last will and Testament In  
manner and form following VIZ. first and prece-  
=ably I recommend my soul back Into the hands of  
The almighty and my body I commit to The earth  
to be decently buried with The decerition of my dear and  
well beloved wife In shure and certain hope of its partake-  
=ing of The glorious Resurrection purchased by The precious  
Blood and meritts of our blessed Lord and saviour  
Jesus Christ, and for what worldly goods It hath pleased  
almighty God to bestow on me with. I dispose of The same  
In manner and form following VIZ.  
first I give and Bequeath to my son Thomas Jesper  
The plantation he now lives on, all my land on The  
East side of The swamp, That devides The land he  
Now lives on from The land I now live on. That is  
to say I give him all my land on The East side of  
The said swamp as far as The swamp do him and  
his heirs for Ever, I give to my son Richard <sup>my son</sup> Jesper  
The plantation I now live on That is to say all my  
land on The westward side of The above mentioned swamp  
Including The said swamp In The same, to him  
and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body for Ever  
and for want of such heirs to my son John Jesper  
and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body for Ever  
I give to my daughter Elizabeth Jesper The bed and  
furniture there to belonging, That has been Commonly  
Called her bed,

Original will of Thomas Jesper (1 Jan 1747/8).  
Collection of Nathaniel Lane Taylor.



*Signature of Thomas Jesper, with wafer seal, on his original will.*

A Sarah Jesper died in North Farnham parish 24 January 1749[/50], with no will or probate action; it was likely Sarah (Taylor) Jesper.

Children of Thomas Jesper and his second wife, Sarah<sup>3</sup> Taylor, born at North Farnham:

- i. ELIZABETH JESPER, b. 22 May 1712; d. between 5 September and 2 November 1772 (drafting and proving of her will). She was named in her grandfather Simon Taylor's will and in her father's will as Elizabeth Jesper. She married, as his second wife, THOMAS FRESHWATER, son of Thomas and Mary (Hudson) Freshwater; they had at least one daughter, *Sarah Freshwater*, who married Henry Dobyns. Elizabeth's brother Simon Jesper mentioned his sister Elizabeth Freshwater in his will of 7 February 1751/2. Thomas Freshwater died in December 1755, leaving a will (written 5 May 1754) and a verbal codicil or gift to his wife Elizabeth, "declared by him to his wife Elizabeth on Saturday night between the 6th and 7th days of this present instant December" [1755].<sup>89</sup> Elizabeth (Jesper) Freshwater's own will names her daughter, Sarah Dobyns, executrix, and also names her son-in-law Henry Dobyns<sup>90</sup> and grandson Abner Dobyns; also her brother John Jesper and sister Sarah Wildy.<sup>91</sup> Elizabeth's daughter Sarah (Freshwater) Dobyns had several subsequent children and appears to have left a large descendancy.
- ii. ANN JESPER, b. 5 Dec 1714; mentioned (unmarried) in her uncle Thomas Taylor's will of 5 January 1730/1; m. before 1748 NN HINES; called Anne Hines in her father's will

<sup>89</sup> *Wills of Richmond County Virginia, 1699-1800*, abstracted by Robert K. Headley, Jr. (Baltimore, 1983), p. 114.

<sup>90</sup> For further descendants in the Dobyns family see Kenneth W. Dobyns and Margaret S. Thorpe, *Daniel Dobyns of Colonial Virginia: His English Ancestry and American Descendants* (NN, 1969), pp. 72 et seq., as modified and expanded in an on-line version available at <<http://www.myoutbox.net/ddcvo5.htm>>.


<sup>91</sup> *Wills of Richmond County Virginia, 1699-1800*, abstracted by Robert K. Headley, Jr. (Baltimore, 1983), p. 141. 'Wildy' could perhaps be Headley's misreading of 'Williams'.



of 1 January 1747/8. Headley, in abstracting the will, includes ‘Hendron’ in brackets instead of Hines as Ann’s surname. It is possible that this is the Anne or Margaret (or ‘Anne Margaret’) Taylor Jesper and John Hendron who appear to have migrated to Rowan County, North Carolina, and appear in several on-line genealogies with a numerous descendancy.

- iii. RICHARD TAYLOR JESPER, b. 10 Jun 1717; mentioned in his uncle Thomas Taylor’s will of 5 January 1730/1; mentioned in his brother Simon Jesper’s will of 7 Feb 1751/2. Not known to have had a family.
- iv. SIMON JESPER, b. 13 Jan 1720; d. in February 1751/2; mentioned in his uncle Thomas Taylor’s will of 5 January 1730/1. He was unmarried when he wrote his will 7 February 1751/2 (it was proved 2 March 1751/2), naming his brothers John Jesper and Richard Taylor Jesper, and sisters Elizabeth Freshwater and Sarah Williams, among other legatees.<sup>92</sup> His will also mentions his half-sister Mary Connell and her husband Michael Connell, but does not state their relation to him.
- v. SARAH JESPER, b. 21 Feb 1724; d. 20 Aug 1728.
- vi. SARAH JESPER, b. 11 Nov 1729. m. NN (perhaps JOHN) WILLIAMS:<sup>93</sup> Simon Taylor Jesper’s will of 7 Feb 1751/2 mentions his sister Sarah Williams. She perhaps married as her second husband NN WILDY, as Elizabeth (Jesper) Freshwater’s will of 1772 is said to name her sister “Sarah Wildy.”<sup>94</sup>
- vii. (possibly) JOHN JESPER, no birthdate recorded; d. after 5 September 1772. Named in brother Simon Jesper’s will of 7 Feb 1751/2; also named in sister Elizabeth (Jesper) Freshwater’s will of 5 September 1772. However, he could have been a half-brother of the testators, a son of Thomas Jesper by his first wife Ann Lewis. He may be the John Jesper who with wife MARY had two children in the North Farnham parish register: *Ann*, b. 30 September 1755; and *Thomas*, b. 4 November 1757. There was an inventory taken for a John Jesper in the winter of 1764-1765, who might be the father of the children but who could not be brother of Elizabeth (Jesper) Freshwater, who named him as living in 1772.



 **3.2. JOHN<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born about 1704, as he testified to being about 35 years of age in a court case in 1739.<sup>95</sup> His death, 28 February 1740/1, was recorded in the North Farnham parish register.<sup>96</sup> He married, by 1727, **HANNAH** (\_\_\_), as

<sup>92</sup> *Wills of Richmond County Virginia, 1699-1800*, abstracted by Robert K. Headley, Jr. (Baltimore, 1983), pp. 106-107.

<sup>93</sup> The IGI contains patron-submitted entries for the marriage of Sarah Jesper to John Williams.

<sup>94</sup> Non vidi. Perhaps Wildy is simply a gross misreading for Williams in Headley’s abstract.

<sup>95</sup> See *Criminal Proceedings in Colonial Virginia: Fines, Examination of Criminals, Trials of Slaves, etc., from March 1710 [1711] to [1754], [Richmond County, Virginia]*, ed. Peter Charles Hoffer & William B. Scott (Washington DC and Athens Georgia, 1984), 200.

<sup>96</sup> King, *Registers of North Farnham Parish*, 183.

their oldest recorded child was born the next spring. Hannah's birth and death dates are not known.

By the naming of her second son "Harrison" it is most likely that Hannah bore **HARRISON** as her surname. She may be a daughter of James Harrison, who died intestate in North Farnham 29 November 1726 (no children are named in the county probate sources).<sup>97</sup> Of course there is only the onomastic evidence for any Harrison link, and the chronological fit with James Harrison, whose recent decease before this marriage might explain the presence of Hannah but the lack of further mention of her connections in the surviving record. She might alternatively be a granddaughter of the Andrew Harrison, who, with wife Thomasine, had several children in North Farnham in the 1670s; Hannah could be an unrecorded daughter of one of their sons—either Andrew Jr., or William, but not Robert, who died testate in 1720 and did not name her among his seven children.<sup>98</sup> The relation, if any, between Andrew Harrison and James Harrison is not known.

John and Hannah Taylor had the births of four children on record in the Parish Register, which also records the births of children of slaves owned by John and, after his death, by Hannah in her own right.<sup>99</sup>

From 1726 onward John Taylor appears routinely in the county records, for example witnessing deeds, as he does on 31 January 1726/7 (signing by mark).<sup>100</sup> Perhaps not so typically, John Taylor also appears in the records as a regular public nuisance, being cited by the county grand jury variously for drunkenness, for disturbing the peace, or for common swearing. This occurred in court sessions of 6 April 1726 (when he is described as 'wigmaker', not yet an independent landholder), 5 July 1727, 4 February 1730/1, 6 April 1732, and 1 April 1734 (after his father's death he appears as 'planter'). On 2 March 1731/2, the court ordered him taken into custody after failing to answer various grand jury presentments as a "common notorious drunkard."<sup>101</sup> On 1 April 1734 he was actually fined 10 shillings (or 100 pounds of tobacco) in light of the repetition of the presentments; he was fined again on 3 March 1734/5.<sup>102</sup> He also testified on 24

---

<sup>97</sup> His death is in King, *Register*, 89, as is the birth of only one child: William Harrison, son of James and Mary Hsarrison, 31 December 1719 (which would be considerably later than Hannah's birth). James was apparently son of George Harrison of neighboring Westmoreland County. His widow Mary applied for letters of administration, with George Harrison (apparent brother of James) and Joseph Bragg as sureties. The inventory was taken 1 Feb., recorded 1 Mar 1726/7 (Richmond County, Will Book 5, pp. 47-48).

<sup>98</sup> Will of Robert Harrison: Richmond County, Will Book 4, pp. 138-9.

<sup>99</sup> Get North Farnham Parish Register transcript and cite....

<sup>100</sup> Richmond County, Deed Book 8, pp. 388-90: two different deeds dealing with neighboring parcels between Richardson's and Totuskey Creeks. It should be said that an adult John Taylor appears in the county records beginning on 7 March 1615/6: Richmond County Order Book 6, p. 388.

<sup>101</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 633.

<sup>102</sup> Richmond County Order Book 10, pp. 175, 260.

November 1739 in a criminal case against one Jonathan Faithfull, a visitor or hired hand, who was found in possession of stolen goods and meat in Taylor's house.<sup>103</sup>

According to the court order books John Taylor's character traits that drew notice by the courts were also associated with more serious financial difficulties beyond the occasional fine for drunkenness. On 5 June 1739 William Lorey secured a confirmation of an earlier judgment against John Taylor for 1600 pounds of tobacco (and against Septimus Taylor as his surety), stemming from a five-year-old promissory note, dated 13 March 1734/5: John Taylor did not appear to answer the claim.<sup>104</sup> Another judgment against him for 214 pounds of tobacco was entered on 7 August 1739.<sup>105</sup> On 2 June 1740, a judgment against him was entered with an order for seizure of sundry household goods, food, cattle, and two slaves; upon contestation in court the seizure was not sustained.<sup>106</sup> The frequency of court actions for debts suggests that John Taylor's finances were not on a good footing.

John Taylor died, intestate, that next winter, on 28 February 1740/1. The inventory was ordered 3 August 1741 and taken 11 August 1741. Personal estate totaled just over £42.<sup>107</sup>

August 11th, 1741. Pursuant to an order of Richmond County Court to us Directed bearing date the third of August 1741 and after being sworn by Captain John Smith, we the subscribers have proceeded to inventory and appraise the estate of John Taylor deceased which Hannah Taylor the administratrix presented to our view Viz:

	£	S	d
To 9 sheep at 4 / per	1	16	0
To 2 cows and calves @	2	10	0
To 3 cows @	3	0	0
To 3 heifers and 4 young steers at 10 / each	3	10	0
To 11 geese @	0	11	0
To 1 lining wheel at 6/ to 1 wooling D <sup>o</sup> , @ 4/6	0	10	6
To 1 pair of small stillards @ 5/ and one chest @ 5/	0	10	0
To 2 old tables one old small box and knife box @	0	5	0
To 1 old chest 3 boxes, 3 old chairs at 6/6, 1 flax hachil [?] at 2/6	0	9	0
To 1 box at 5/ and 2 p <sup>r</sup> . wool cards at 2/6	0	7	6
To a parcell of earthen ware at 10/ and a parcell old Iron 6/6	0	16	6
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> . cottrells and small looking glass at 10/6 and feather bed and furniture at 4£	4	10	6
To 1 old feather bead and furniture at	1	10	0
To 4 yds Virginia cloath at 12d per and 94 <sup>lb</sup> pot iron at 2d per <sup>lb</sup>	0	19	8
To 1 spice mortar and pestill at 5/ and 28 <sup>lb</sup> pewter at 10d per <sup>lb</sup>	1	8	4
To 15 1/2 <sup>lb</sup> old pewter @ 8d per	0	10	4
To a percill lumber 4/ and 10 <sup>lb</sup> clean wool part dyed at 12d per	0	14	0
To 1 horse and sadle 1£ 4S 6d 1 musquett 1£ 1S 6d	2	6	0

<sup>103</sup> *Criminal Proceedings in Colonial Virginia*, 199-201. This is when John Taylor stated his age (see above).

<sup>104</sup> Richmond County Order Book 11, p. 9.

<sup>105</sup> Richmond County Order Book 11, p. 27.

<sup>106</sup> Richmond County Order Book 11, p. 92.

<sup>107</sup> Richmond County, Will Book 5, 390-391. NLT transcription.

To 2 old cydr casks at 5/ and a parcill of cloaths @ 1£ 8/	1	13	0
To 2 old hair sives at 1/3 3 1/2 yds duffills at 3/ per yd	0	11	9
To 3 p <sup>f</sup> . dovetailes at 8d per pr 3 doz. hair and one doz. mettle buttens at 3/	0	5	0
To 2 p <sup>f</sup> . horse fleams, and a parcill knitting neadles at	0	1	7
To 4 old books at 2/ and frying panns at 8/6	0	10	6
To a small parcill tinn ware at 3/ one iron skillet at 2/	0	5	0
To 20 hoggs and shoats at 3£ and 15 old caskes and one runlet at 16/	3	16	0
To 1 iron pestle at 2/6 and 2 meal tubs at 2/ each	0	6	6
To 1 servant woman one year to serve at	2	10	0
To 6 water vessells at 10/ and a Negros bead and blanket at 5/	0	15	0
To 30 <sup>lb</sup> meat and fat sold for 4d per	0	10	0
To 9.93 <sup>lb</sup> transfer tobacco at 10/ per	4	19	3

Recorded amongst the records of Richmond  
County the fifth Day of October 1741

John Hammond  
Henry Williams  
Charles Dobyns

Test Mr. Beckwith, Clerk of Court

Richard A. Hayden included notice of Hannah and John Taylor in his article “Hammond Families of Richmond County, Virginia,” *The Genealogist* 15 (2001), 131-71. He wrote, “On 5 April 1742 Hannah Taylor deeded a Negro woman (also named Hannah) with all her increase to her four children Simon, Harrison, Richard and Elizabeth Taylor, reserving only the services of the woman during the natural life of the grantor.”<sup>108</sup>

Around the time of this 1742 gift Hannah (?Harrison) Taylor remarried, as her second husband, **ALEXANDER BRYANT** of Richmond County; the North Farnham parish register shows the following records of children born to Alexander and Hannah (?Harrison) (Taylor) Bryant: *Caty Bryant*, b. 6 August 1743; d. 1 March 1746 [1746/7?]; *Caty Ann Bryant*, b. 10 October 1747; and *Alexander Bryant*, b. 4 March 1749 [1749/50?].<sup>109</sup> Alexander Bryant subsequently appears as one of the witnesses to the inventories of two of his mother’s brothers-in-law, Septimus Taylor (1747) and George Taylor (1750)—on whom see below. Hannah (?Harrison) (Taylor) Bryant was dead by January 1753, when her son Simon Taylor petitioned the court of Richmond County to value two slaves which had been deeded by Hannah Taylor to her four children back on 5 April 1742, but which had apparently remained with her during her life and were then “in the possession of Alexander Bryant.”<sup>110</sup>

Children of John and Hannah Taylor recorded in the North Farnham Parish Register:<sup>111</sup>

<sup>108</sup> Richmond Co., VA, Account Books 1:177-78; cited by Hayden, “Hammond Families,” 161.

<sup>109</sup> King, *Register*, 26-27; see also Hayden, “Hammond Families,” 161.

<sup>110</sup> Richmond County Order Book 13, p. 13, cited by Hayden, “Hammond Families,” 162.

<sup>111</sup> Some genealogists have inserted a record for another son, John, but the parish register does not list him.

4.i.i. SIMON<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Mar 1728; see below.

ii. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Sep 1731; traditionally stated to have been wife of James Tarpley, and to have migrated to Hampshire County with her brother Simon; in 1780 James Tarpley was made co-executor, with Simon Taylor, of the will of Tarpley Taylor. James and Elizabeth ( ) Tarpley later migrated to Fleming Co., KY, where James Tarpley wrote his will, 4 May 1799, which was proved 14 May 1799, with bequests to his wife and to Simon Taylor.<sup>112</sup> Yet now see Richard A. Hayden, “Hammond Families of Richmond County, Virginia,” at 160-62, which proves that Elizabeth m., by May 1750 in North Farnham, ABSALOM HAMMOND, with whom she had nine children. Absalom and Elizabeth (Taylor) Hammond migrated to Frederick County; Absalom Hammond was one of the witnesses of the will of his brother-in-law Simon Taylor in 1786.

4.ii.iii. HARRISON<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Aug 1735; see below.

iv. RICHARD<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Nov 1738. He appears to have selected his elder brother Simon Taylor as his guardian, in 1753.<sup>113</sup> According to Hayden, this Richard d. ‘intestate and without issue’ by 14 May 1760.<sup>114</sup> Possibly he is the “R. Taylor” who is buried at the John Hite house, ‘Springdale’, in Frederick County, VA, where his brother Simon had been employed.<sup>115</sup>



**3.3. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born say 1708 in North Farnham: he was named ahead of his brother Thomas in their father’s will, and Thomas must have been born by 1709. It may be assumed that William received the “old plantation” as directed, for he remained in North Farnham after the death of his father, married and had at least one child. It is not known when he died. He married, 8 October 1730, **ELIZABETH HENDERSON** in North Farnham, perhaps sister of Bridget, wife of William’s brother Septimus Taylor. A person or persons named William Taylor appear with some regularity in the court records, but it is not certain whether there were more than one man of that name in the county. On 3 March 1730/1 Mary Penley and William Taylor were presented by the county grand jury for “being of lewd character and incontinent behaviour and living in adultery together.”<sup>116</sup> The complaint was dismissed only on 4 April 1733.<sup>117</sup> William Taylor was also presented and fined for drunkenness and swearing in similar fashion to his brother John (but not so egregiously).<sup>118</sup> William Taylor does not appear in the court records from 1736 to 1740 (when published

---

<sup>112</sup> Adair, 3:14, citing Fleming County, KY, Will Book A, p. 3.

<sup>113</sup> Stated by Nancy Royce (notes), without citation to record.

<sup>114</sup> Hayden, 162, citing Frederick County, Order Book 9, p. 59.

<sup>115</sup> Noted by H. C. Taylor, *The Tarpley Taylor Family*, p. 11.

<sup>116</sup> Richmond County Order Book 9, p. 563.

<sup>117</sup> Richmond County Order Book 10, p. 72.

<sup>118</sup> E.g. Richmond County Order Book 10, pp. 248 (8 January 1734/5), p. 380 (7 April 1736).

transcriptions end), and it is possible that he left the county at this time. At any rate, nothing further is known about him or his family.

No mention of them is recorded after the birth of their daughter, Ann, in the North Farnham Parish Register:

- i. ANNE<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Sep 1734; she is possibly the Ann Taylor who had a bastard son, William Dudley, born in North Farnham 23 Jul 1755 (although it could equally be Ann<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), q.v.).



**3.4. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born certainly by 1709, in North Farnham, and was never married. He must have been of age when he drafted his will, 5 January 1730/1. He died in North Farnham four days later, 9 January 1730/1, leaving the following brief will:<sup>119</sup>

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Thomas Taylor of the parrish of Farnham in the County of Richmond being sick and weak of body but of perfect mind & memory thanks be to God for it doe make this my last will & testament in manner & form following.

IN PRIMIS I bequeath my soul to Almighty God that gave it and my body to be buried as my executors hereafter named shall see fitt.

Item: I leave to Anne Jasper daughter of Thomas Jasper and Sarah my hefer.

Item: I leave to Richard Taylor Jasper & Simon Jasper three hundred pounds of tobacco for schooling.

Item: I leave to my four brothers John, William, Septimus & George Taylor my whole estate to be equally divided amongst them, only I desire that George Taylor may have my bed & furniture belonging to it & pot in his part of the estate.

Item: I leave my brother Septimus Taylor my whole executor of this my will & testament.

Signed with my hand and sealed with seal this 5 day of January 1730.

Thomas T Taylor  
Signed, sealed & published in the presence of

Thomas Jesper

George Henderson  
At a court held for Richmond County  
the third day of March 1730  
this will was proved in open court by the oaths of  
Thomas Jasper and George Henderson witnesses  
thereto, and admitted to record.

R

Cur.

Test. W. Beckwith, Cl.



---

<sup>119</sup> Richmond County, Will Book 5, 162. NLT transcription.

☞ **3.5. SEPTIMUS<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born probably by 1711 in North Farnham, and died, intestate, in the winter of 1747/8. He married, say by 1730 (perhaps on 13 August 1728), **BRIDGET**, who was perhaps a Henderson, and perhaps related to Elizabeth Henderson, wife of Septimus' brother William Taylor.<sup>120</sup> Septimus & Bridget (\_\_\_) Taylor had several children in North Farnham, recorded in the parish register.

Septimus Taylor appears infrequently in the Richmond County records, sometimes acting in concert with a brother. On 4 March 1733/4, he was summoned to answer a charge of "beating and wounding" Frances Doran.<sup>121</sup> On 7 April 1735 the case was concluded and he was fined £20 "for assaulting, beating and wounding the plaintiff to her damage."<sup>122</sup> He was fined for drunkenness on 1 August 1737, 3 July 1738, and 7 March 1739/40.<sup>123</sup> He was named as his brother John Taylor's surety in the judgment against him for 1,600 pounds of tobacco on 5 June 1739.<sup>124</sup>

On 7 March 1747/8 Bridget Taylor made oath that Septimus Taylor had died intestate;<sup>125</sup> his personal estate was inventoried as follows, filed 4 April 1748:<sup>126</sup>

IN OBEDIENCE to an order of Court bearing date the 7th day of March 1747. Wee whose names are under written being sworn have proceeded to appraise all and singular the Estate of Septimus Taylor Deceased which was presented to our view as followeth Viz:

	£	S	d
To 1 feathear bed and furniture @	4	0	0
To 1 ditto @	2	10	0
To 1 ditto @	1	2	6
To 2 chests and one baskett @	0	8	0
To 2 spinning wheels @	0	8	0
To 2 tables @	0	5	0
To 6 flagg chairs at	0	7	6
To 15 <sup>lb</sup> of Puter at	0	17	6
To 17 <sup>lb</sup> 1/2 ditto at	0	11	8
To 1 ladle and flesh fork and candle stick @	0	4	0
[subtotal:]	10	14	2
 To 1 p <sup>r</sup> . small stillards at	0	5	0
To 1 Search [?] at	0	1	6
To a parcell of Books at	0	7	6
To 3 iron potts and 2 p <sup>r</sup> . pott hooks @	0	14	0
To 1 sythe at 3/ 1 spitt @ 3/	0	6	0

<sup>120</sup> I have seen her surnamed Henderson (like her sister in law Elizabeth, wife of William Taylor, and assigned a specific marriage date of 13 Aug 1728, in some on-line compilations, but this date and her surname are not in the marriage records transcribed by George H. S. King (cited above, at family 2.1).

<sup>121</sup> Richmond County Order Book 10, p. 152.

<sup>122</sup> Richmond County Order Book 10, p. 270.

<sup>123</sup> Richmond County Order Book 10, pp. 528, 625; Book 11, p. 74.

<sup>124</sup> Richmond County Order Book 11, p. 9

<sup>125</sup> Richmond County Order Book 12 (cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>126</sup> Richmond County Will Book 5, pp. 540-41. NLT transcription.

To 3 syder casques and 2 mobby tubs	1	0	0
To 1 syder casque at 3/	0	3	0
To 1 bottle jugg and 2 butter potts at	0	5	0
To 1 plough hoe at	0	4	0
[subtotal:]	3	7	0
To a parcell of iron at	0	7	6
To 1 horse bridle and saddle at	2	5	0
To 2 plain irons at	0	7	0
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> . cart wheelles yoke and staple at	0	7	6
To a parcell of old coopers and carpenters tools at	0	4	0
To 1 p <sup>r</sup> . oyster tongs at	0	2	0
To 2 raw hides at	0	10	0
To 10 head of cattle at	10	0	0
To 1 grinstone at	0	2	6
To 1 slate and 1 Bible at	0	3	0
To 1 steer at	1	17	5
To 5 head of sheep at	0	17	6
To 1 mair at	1	5	0
To 3 Sows and seven piggs	1	0	0
To 1 plough chair 1 iron pestle & saw at	0	7	0
	23	10	7

Wm Tarpley     )  
Wm Dow         )  
Alexr Bryant    )

Richmond           Recorded           amongst           the           records           of

County the Fourth day of Aprill 1748.

Test.  
Mr. Beckwith, Clerk of Court

Children of Septimus and Bridget (\_\_\_\_) Taylor, born in North Farnham:<sup>127</sup>

- i. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Nov 1733.
- ii. ANN<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Sep 1735; she is possibly the Ann Taylor who had a bastard son, William Dudley Taylor, born in North Farnham 23 Jul 1755 (Although it could equally be Ann<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*William*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) ).
- 4.3iii. CHARLES<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Jan 1737; see below.
- iv. KATHERINE<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Oct 1740.
- 4.4 v. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Dec 1742; see below.
- 4.5 vi. SEPTIMUS<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Sep 1745; see below.



<sup>127</sup> All birthdates taken from the King, *Register* (see above at 2.1).



☞ **3.6. GEORGE<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born say 1719 in North Farnham, by marriage order, the youngest surviving son of Simon, and died there 25 October 1749. He married, by 1740, **MARY TARPLEY**, who was born 7 December 1723, North Farnham, daughter of William<sup>4</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Tarpley (*James<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William*).<sup>128</sup>

Like his brothers John and Septimus, George died intestate, and at least two of his sons migrated to the Shenandoah Valley with other members of the extended family. George's personal estate was inventoried the spring following his death.<sup>129</sup>

In obedience to an order of Court bearing date the 2d day of April 1750. We whose names are under written being sworn have proceeded to appraise all and singular the estate of George Taylor deceased which was presented to our view as followeth Viz:

	£	S	D
To 4 cows 2 calves 1 yearling & 1 young stear	5	15	~
To 12 head of hoggs @	1	10	6
To 3 ewes & 3 lambs @	~	15	~
To 1 mare @ 45/ & 1 2 year old colt @ 30/	3	15	~
To 5 casks @ 15/ & 5 tubbs @ 7/6d	1	2	6
To 1 feather bed & furniture @	2	10	~
To 1 D <sup>o</sup> and furniture @	3	~	~
To 2 tables @ 2. 3 chairs @ 5/	~	7	~
To 1 gun 1 sword 1 bayonett and cartouch box @	1	5	~
To 1 spinning wheel & cards @	~	6	~
To 2 chests @2/6. 2 straw basketts @2/6. Pr hames & traces 2/6	~	7	6
To 1 old saw 1/. 1 Chest @ 8/. 1 bedstead @ 3.	~	12	~
To 1 box iron & heaters @ 3/. 4 knives & forks @ 2/6 1 razor 1/	~	6	6
To 9 bottles @ 2/. 3 earthen potts @ 5/. 4 D <sup>o</sup> plates @1/4d	~	8	4
To a parcel of iron ware @ 20/ Some waring cloaths @ 30/	2	10	~
To 25 pound old pewter @ 9d. per lb	~	18	9
To a parcel of water vessels 7/ 1 cow bell @ 1/6. 2 trays & one bowl 3/	~	11	6
To 1 prayer book 1 psalter 1 ink glass 1 pepper box @	~	2	~
To 2 iron potts 2 and kettles 2 frying pans @	1	~	~
To 1 raw hide @ 5/ 1 side of tan'd leather 3/	~	8	~
To cask	1	6	~
	28	16	7

Recorded amongst the Records of  
Richmond County.  
Test T. Tarpley, C. Clk

Alexander Bryant  
Edward Morris  
Benjamin Owens

Mary (Tarpley) Taylor appears to have died around 1764. There are debt actions present against her failing to register tithables, including a citation dated 3 July 1764 at which point she appears to have died. Thereafter there are debt actions against her son and heir, William Taylor, by then of age, who was said to have left Richmond County 'privately' by 2 May 1768.<sup>130</sup>

<sup>128</sup> H. C. Taylor, *The Tarpley Taylor Family*, 12.

<sup>129</sup> Richmond County, Virginia, Will Book 5, 612. NLT transcription.

<sup>130</sup> Richmond County Order Book 16. From notes of Nancy Royce, a sequence of actions: (1) 4 Feb 1755 Charles Hammond v. Mary Taylor for debt (Order Book 13). (2) 7 July 1755, John Tarpley v. Mary Taylor for trespass (Order Book 13); (3) 6 July 1761 William Glasscock v. Mary Taylor for debt (Order

George and Mary (Tarpley) Taylor had five children in North Farnham between 1741 and 1749:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Apr 1741. He left Richmond County by 2 May 1768 when his uncle Alexander Bryant attached his property in a debt action. I am unsure whether he could be the William Taylor of Frederick County who, with alleged wife Catherine Bushrod, were parents of Catharine, m. Elijah Milton, & Bushrod Taylor (Carla Jane White database, etc.). Various Worldconnect databases place that William Taylor in a different family.
- 4.6ii. TARPLEY<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Feb 1742; see below.
- 4.7 iii. SIMON<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Mar 1744; see below.
- iv. GEORGE<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Oct 1747. No further information is known.
- v. LUCY<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Feb 1749. No further information is known.

    & & &  
      & &  
       &

---

Book 14); (4) 7 Nov 1763 grandjury presented Mary Taylor for not entering her tithables (Order Book 15); (5) 3 July 1764 grand jury v. Mary Taylor for not entering her lands and tithables abates by the death of the defendant (Order Book 15); (7) 6 Aug 1765 (Order Book 16) John Tarpley v. William Taylor for debt (8) 2 May 1768 (Order Book 16) Alex. Bryant v. William Taylor, attachment of property, defendant having “privately removed himself out of this county.”

## CHAPTER 7: MOVING UPCOUNTRY: THE FOURTH GENERATION

✎ **4.1. SIMON<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 11 March 1728 in Richmond County, Virginia, and died before 14 March 1786 in Hampshire County, Virginia (now West Virginia).

Following his father John Taylor's death in 1741, Simon Taylor and his siblings were perhaps attached to their stepfather, Alexander Bryant's household. However on 4 June 1744 Simon Taylor requested his uncle Septimus<sup>3</sup> Taylor as his guardian; Septimus gave security for the guardianship with John Span Webb and John Hill.<sup>131</sup>

It is understandable that all four children of a man who had died early and in debt would migrate out of the Tidewater when they attained their majority, to take advantage of new opportunities upcountry. In the 1740s and 1750s Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor, his younger brothers Harrison and Richard, and his sister Elizabeth (Taylor) Hammond, as well as at least four of their cousins, all followed the Rappahannock river upstream out of the Tidewater. They settled in the newly-opened lands of the Shenandoah Valley, west of the town of Winchester. Simon first appears in Frederick County records by 3 July 1751, when he purchased 148 1/2 acres on Opequon Creek from one John Leith.<sup>132</sup>

Simon was soon connected by marriage with one of the important families of the Shenandoah Valley. He married, in or around 1753, **ANNA MARIA HITE**, who was born 25 November 1738, daughter of Colonel John and Sarah (Eltinge) Hite, and granddaughter of Palatine immigrants Johann Justus Heydt and Anna Maria (Mercklin) Heydt, prosperous land speculators in the Shenandoah Valley, and the first permanent settlers of what became Winchester, Virginia.<sup>133</sup> Through her mother, Anna Maria Hite was descended from several early Dutch Hudson Valley settlers—Joost Jansen Van

---

<sup>131</sup> Richmond County Order Book 11 (document cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>132</sup> Frederick Co., VA, Deeds 2:327, cited by Hayden, 162 and n. 297. An unidentified Taylor leased a 416-acre lot on the South Branch of the Potomac, 23 Aug 1749. See plat map, compiled by Mr. Charles Morrison, Hardy County Library, WV (copy in Hampshire Co., WV Library). See also *Hampshire County Abstracts*, 63.

<sup>133</sup> See chart by Steve Henkel, "The 10 Children and 55 Grandchildren of Hans Jost Hite and his first wife Anna Maria Merckle," 2d ed., 1 December 1993. Cf. also Dorothea W. Feigley, *Hite Family Genealogy—Jost Hite Descendants* (1990), available in 1998 from the Hite Family Association, c/o Orville Hite, Jr., Reynoldsburg, OH. One website with a careful account of these Dutch settlers is that by Charles E. Lewis, at <<http://lewis187.home.mchsi.com/index.htm>>. See, for example, Lewis' informative page on Hite at <<http://lewis187.home.mchsi.com/Weaver/Hite-1.htm>>.

Meter, Jan Roelofsen Elten (Eltinge), Barent Cornelissen Slecht—as well as the apparently Walloon Hudson Valley settler Louis du Bois.<sup>134</sup>

In 1755 Simon Taylor was in military service in the French and Indian War: he was apparently a member of a company of foot soldiers under Capt. Lewis Stephens of Frederick from 1755 to 1761.<sup>135</sup> On 6 March 1753 he was administrator of the estate of John Tarpley in Frederick County—certainly closely related to his uncle George Taylor’s wife—Simon Taylor’s father-in-law John Hite stood surety.<sup>136</sup> He was, apparently, in the service of John Hite: H. C. Taylor asserted that Simon Taylor had built the stone Hite house, “Springdale,” still standing on the main road south of Winchester (and now on the National Register of Historic Places), as well as the first jail in Winchester. Apparently there, at Springdale, is a rude gravestone marked “R. Taylor” which might belong to Simon’s youngest brother.<sup>137</sup>

By 1760 Simon Taylor had settled in Hampshire County. In 1760 he appeared there witnessing a grant from Thomas, Lord Fairfax, to John Taylor (see below, likely John<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*Septimus*<sup>3</sup>)), on the South Branch of the Potomac in Hampshire County. Another witness to this grant was “Simon Taylor, Junior,” probably Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*George*<sup>3</sup>), called “Junior” because he was sixteen years younger than his cousin. On April 8, 1767, Simon himself was deeded 400 acres on the South Branch by in-laws John and Sarah (Eltinge) Hite, a parcel numbered 52 in the numbered South Branch lands surveyed for Fairfax.<sup>138</sup> On 7 May 1771 he had a grant from John Chestnut, son and heir of Alexander Chestnut, for another 400 acres on the South Branch.<sup>139</sup> In 1772, he appears as one of the justices of the peace for Hampshire County.<sup>140</sup> On 25 August 1779 received a grant from Thomas, Lord Fairfax, for 295 acres in Hampshire County; and at some point he had bought another 400 acres which had originally been patented to George Hogg by Lord Fairfax in 1749.<sup>141</sup> In 1782, he was one of the census takers in the enumeration of Hampshire County which now comprises part of the “1790 Virginia Census.”

---

<sup>134</sup> A lengthy but false royal ancestry for Sarah Eltinge, wife of Col. John Hite, via the widely reported but groundless French ancestry of Louis DuBois, appears in *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, comp. George Norbury Mackenzie, 7 vols. (Baltimore, 1912), 4:42-44.

<sup>135</sup> \*Cit.?

<sup>136</sup> *Tyler’s Quarterly* 6:273, cited by H. C. Taylor, “The Tarpley Taylor Family,” p. 11.

<sup>137</sup> H. C. Taylor, “The Tarpley Taylor Family,” p. 11.

<sup>138</sup> Sage & Jones, 26. See also their list of the numbered South Branch parcels on p. 63. Simon’s will would refer to parcels 50 and 52.

<sup>139</sup> Sage & Jones, 8.

<sup>140</sup> See Howard M. Wilson, *Great Valley Patriots: Western Virginia in the Struggle for Liberty* (Augusta County (Virginia) Historical Society, 1976), p. 207 (notes & personnel lists). An Edmund Taylor was JP in Frederick County during the Revolution; no relation.

<sup>141</sup> The original grantee’s copies of Fairfax’s grants to Hogg (1749), and to Simon Taylor (1779), are among a parcel of six deeds covering this property, dated 1749 to 1846, now at the West Virginia State Library, MSS MS2001-010, acquired in 2001. These parcels and others passed to Simon<sup>5</sup> (*Simon*<sup>4</sup>) and

Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor made his will 10 March 1784, which was proved in Hampshire County on 14 March 1786.<sup>142</sup> According to the abstract in Sage & Jones, it named “5 or 6” children: *John*, the eldest, who was named executor and heir to the parcel no. 50 among the lands surveyed for Fairfax on the South Branch; *James*, the youngest son; *Simon*, who would receive parcel no. 52 of the South Branch lands; daughters *Rebecca Lee*; *Mary Ann Taylor*; and *Elizabeth Dudley*. Also named were John Chestnut, George Hoge, and Elias Posten; Witnesses were Absalom Hammond, Austin Smith Reeve, Simon Field, Henry Carter, and [cousin] “Simon Taylor, son of George.”

By the standards of the colony Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor was a solid citizen who had certainly reversed, with his migration, personal success and influential marriage, the negative social and economic consequences of his father’s improprieties and early death.

Children of Simon and Anna Maria (Hite) Taylor, named in Simon’s will:

- 5.1.i. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Feb 1760, Frederick Co., VA; see below.
- ii. ELIZABETH HITE<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Aug 1762; d. 9 Sep 1833, Flemingsburg, KY; m. 18 Mar 1778, WILLIAM DUDLEY (1756-1819).<sup>143</sup>
- iii. REBECCA<sup>5</sup>, b. ca. 1763 (from Walker’s FGS); m. 28 Jan 1778, PETER LEE; d. after 10 Oct 1831, St. Martin’s Parish, Louisiana (according to Walker FGS).
- 5.2 iv. SIMON<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb 1765; see below.
- 5.3 v. JAMES<sup>5</sup>, b. after 10 Mar 1764 (not yet of age at the drafting of his father’s will); youngest son; may be the same as treated below.
- vi. MARY ANN<sup>5</sup>, unmarried in 1783; m. subsequently THOMAS HOUGH of Loudoun Co., VA.



4.2. HARRISON<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR (*John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) was born 11 August 1735, in the parish of North Farnham, Richmond County, Virginia, and died 22 November 1811 in Ohio County, Kentucky.<sup>144</sup> He married, 27 November 1759, probably in Frederick

---

subsequently to his son William<sup>6</sup> Taylor (*Simon*<sup>5-4</sup>). were said by his son Simon<sup>5</sup> to have been inherited from his father (see below, at Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor).

<sup>142</sup> Simon Taylor’s will, Tarpley’s will, and many of the various Hampshire County land grants mentioned on the following pages are abstracted in Clara McCormack Sage & Laura Sage James, *Early Records of Hampshire County, Virginia, now West Virginia* (Delavan, Wisconsin, 1939). Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor’s will is found abstracted on p. 135.

<sup>143</sup> Dudley data from Lutz. Cf. also data of Robert L. Dudley of Port Angeles, WA, a descendant.

<sup>144</sup> There is a persistent consensus among some circulated group sheets and on-line genealogies that names this man ‘Martin Harrison Taylor’; however, *no* primary source on him *ever* uses the name ‘Martin’, and it was most unusual for men of his generation in Virginia to have two given names. I do not know

County, Virginia, **JEAN** or **JANE CURLET**, who was born 5 September 1742, possibly in Frederick County, Virginia, and died 5 August 1812 in Ohio County, Kentucky, daughter of William and Jane (\_\_\_\_) Curlet, and sister of Nicholas Curlet.<sup>145</sup>

Harrison Taylor probably migrated to Frederick County following his brother Simon in or soon after 1751, settling on Back Creek, the westernmost valley in Frederick County, on the road west from Winchester leading into Hampshire County, where his brother Simon was settled. On 1 March 1764 Harrison purchased (or leased?) 100 acres (where exactly?) from one Joseph Wilkinson.<sup>146</sup> On 29 August 1777 he had a land grant from Thomas, Lord Fairfax, of 119 acres.<sup>147</sup> In 1777 he also bought 55 1/2 acres on Back Creek from Capt. Jeremiah Smith; he bought an additional acre from Smith in 1787.<sup>148</sup> On this property Harrison spent some thirty years, built a house which still stands, and built and operated a mill, which stood until 1973.

As the patriarchs of the large Taylor family that settled in Ohio County, Kentucky, Harrison and Jane (Curlet) Taylor's personalities have been the object of considerable eulogization. Harrison D. Taylor, in his "History of the Taylor Family," republished in *Ohio County in the Olden Days*, writes at length of them. J. B. Lutz expanded on this to write extensively of Jane Curlet's character and career as a midwife and ad-hoc surgeon.

---

when or how this false given name began to circulate, but I do not doubt that it originated with the carelessness of some 20th-century enthusiast.

<sup>145</sup> Dates of Harrison's and Jane's birth and death are given by Harrison D. Taylor in his 1875 *Sketch of the History of the Taylor Family* (printed in *Ohio County in the Olden Days*, p. 105-106). The wedding date is provided by W. J. & Julie Shull, "Western Waters," *Ohio County Times* 3 July 1974. I have seen no primary source for these dates, although I have seen references to a Harrison Taylor family Bible in existence which probably contains these dates, though this may be no different from the "Richard Taylor Family Bible", which has birthdates for Harrison and for his wife in an 'added' section at the end (but **not** the wedding date?\*\*\*), and the published transcript makes no claim whether this represents an authentic near-contemporary record, or a modern addition to the bible. See "The Richard Taylor Bible," transcribed by Mary Sue Bryson and Joe Less Leach Ashby, *The Kentucky Genealogist* 1 (1959), 147-150. W. J. Shull published a moving Mothers' Day piece on Mrs. Taylor in the *Ohio County Times-News*, 17 May 1984. Jane (Curlet) Taylor's family has been often misrepresented through the repetition of a couple of casual errors. I have prepared a separate brief manuscript on this Curlet family which is not yet published.

<sup>146</sup> Cite?\*\*\*

<sup>147</sup> Cite?\*\*\*

<sup>148</sup> See W. J. & Julie Shull, "Western Waters," *Ohio County Times* 3 & 11 July 1974. A photograph of the Harrison Taylor house is printed there.



*Photo said to be of the Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor house, at Back Creek, near Gore, Frederick County, Virginia. Photograph taken 1972 by William J. Shull, printed in the Ohio County [Kentucky] Times-News, 13 June 1974. However, this photograph is now said by one descendant who has visited Gore to depict the nearby Jeremiah Smith house — not Harrison Taylor's house.*



*Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor mill, near Gore, Frederick County, Virginia. According to Wilmer L. Kerns, Frederick County, Virginia: Settlement and some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830, the mill was built in 1794 (the second of Harrison Taylor's mills) and demolished in 1973. Photograph taken 1972 by William J. Shull, printed in the Ohio County [Kentucky] Times-News, 13 June 1974.*

Harrison Taylor's migration to Ohio County, Kentucky likely followed the sale, on 3 April 1798, of 109 acres of land in Back Creek Valley, on "North Mountain," for \$900. On the same day his oldest son Richard Taylor sold a larger parcel, 221 acres, for

\$100.<sup>149</sup> Harrison's more valuable parcel may have been that with the mill and extant house. The Jesse Pugh who was one of the three witnesses of both deeds was likely the second husband of Harrison's oldest daughter.

Either Harrison or his son of the same name was in Ohio County, Kentucky by 22 December 1798, when a Harrison Taylor was appointed Justice of the Peace.<sup>150</sup> The following year, on 12 September 1799, Harrison Taylor Sr. bought 1000 acres of land in Ohio County from John Adair. He wrote his will, 12 July 1811, and died on 22 November. His will was probated during the December court term of that year. Some of the estate was sold on 15 August 1812, when Simon Taylor (possibly his son) purchased Harrison Taylor's bible.<sup>151</sup> The estate was not finally settled until 1816.<sup>152</sup> Harrison Taylor and his wife Jane were said to have been buried in what is called the 'Milton Taylor' cemetery, although there was no gravestone extant in the later 20th century when transcriptions of that cemetery's stones were made. A new gravestone was recently installed in that cemetery for Harrison Taylor and his wife, which was marked in a D.A.R. / S.A.R. commemorative ceremony on 20 November 2011, marking the 200th anniversary of Harrison Taylor's death.<sup>153</sup>

Children of Harrison and Jane (Curlet) Taylor, born in Frederick County, Virginia:<sup>154</sup>

☞ 5.4i. RICHARD<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Dec 1760; see below.

ii. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 Apr 1762; d. 18 August 1851 in Frederick County, Virginia.<sup>155</sup> Alone among all Harrison<sup>4</sup> Taylor's children, she did not migrate to Western Kentucky with him, instead remaining in Virginia. She 1st m. JOHN GRAY. Child.:

i. MARGARET (PEGGY) GRAY, b. ca. 1783; she adopted the surname PUGH, and traveled to Ohio County Kentucky with her grandparents, where she married

---

<sup>149</sup> These two deeds are together in Frederick County, Virginia Deed Book 25, pp. 349-352. Harrison's Deed of sale mentions the 1777 grant and the 1764 lease (release) mentioned above, which documents I have not examined personally, if they survive.

<sup>150</sup> Ohio County, Kentucky, Deed Book A, p. 5 (copy furnished by Mr. Myron M. Piper).

<sup>151</sup> Ohio County, Will Book A, p. 75. Copy furnished by ?\*\*\*

<sup>152</sup> Ohio County, Kentucky, Will Book A, pp. 68-80. Abstracted, *OCR* 2:87.

<sup>153</sup> Details and photographs of this event were kindly communicated by descendant Ms. Brenda Kabler, who helped to arrange the marking ceremony on behalf of local chapters of the D.A.R. and S.A.R.

<sup>154</sup> The birth dates of Harrison's children are recorded in the additional section included at the end of "The Richard Taylor Bible," transcribed by Mary Sue Bryson and Joe Less Leach Ashby, *The Kentucky Genealogist* 1 (1959), 147-150, which appears to represent an authentic early family record, of which a copy appears to have been handed down with the Richard Taylor bible and records. Several birthdates can, in fact, be checked against extant gravestones in Ohio County.

<sup>155</sup> This information on Elizabeth and her family (which is not usually found in compiled accounts of the Kentucky family) is found in Wilmer Kerns, *Frederick County, Virginia: Settlement and some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830* (Baltimore, 1995), 88, 121-22.




JAMES KEELE 15 September 1801; she d. 1823. As 'Peggy Pue', she is one of the characters mentioned in Washington Irving's short story "Ralph Ringwood's Tale," based on the recollections of William P. Duvall, later a governor of Florida, an acquaintance of Irving's, who had attended a party in Ohio County in the earliest years of its settlement at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

ELIZABETH next married, 24 July 1786, JESSE PUGH, son of Thomas and Lucy (Malin) Pugh. They were divorced in 1808. Children (lived in Frederick County, VA, unless specified):

2. AZARIAH PUGH, b. 1788; d. 10 Jan 1856 at High View, Hampshire County (WV); m. 21 Feb 1809, ELIZABETH RIGGLE. Issue?
3. SARAH PUGH, b. ca. 1790; m. 28 Nov 1815, ADAM FRANK; he d. 16 Feb 1877.
4. ELIZABETH PUGH, b. ca. 1792; d. bef. 1822; m. 22 Feb 1811, as his first wife, CASPAR RINKER. Several Children.
5. DAVID W. PUGH; m. 18 June 1812, NANCY JOHNSON.
6. MARIA JANE PUGH, b. 1797; m. 1 Oct 1822, ISAAC ROGERS.
7. ANN PUGH, b. 1799; d. 1870; m. JACOB PANGLE. Lived in Newtown/Stephensburg, Virginia. Issue.
8. ISAAC PUGH, b. 1801; m. 18 Sep 1830, ELIZABETH MCFARLAND.

ELIZABETH married, third, 20 September 1832, THOMAS DUNN, with no issue.

5.5 iii. REVEREND THOMAS<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Feb 1764; see below.

 5.6iv. HARRISON<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 Dec 1766; see below.

5.7 v. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Jan 1768; see below.

5.8 vi. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Nov 1769; see below.

5.9 vii. SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Feb 1773; see below.

viii. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Jan 1775; d. 10 Aug 1853, Ohio County; m. 1796, Frederick County, Virginia, SAMUEL BROWN. Children (born in Frederick Co., VA and Ohio Co., KY):

1. MINERVA BROWN, b. ca. 1798 (no further data).
2. ALEXANDER BROWN, b. 15 Oct 1799; d. 2 Jan 1871; m. 8 Dec 1819, ELIZABETH COLEMAN.
3. WILLIAM BROWN, b. ca. 1800, removed to Missouri.
4. ISAAC "HUT-TUT" BROWN, b. 18 Dec 1807; d. 18 Oct 1892; m. 24 Dec 1833, SALLIE TICHENOR.
5. JANE BROWN, b. 11 Sep 1809; d. 1878; m. 5 Aug 1833, WILLIAM CONDIT.
6. MARGARET BROWN, b. ca. 1812; d. 1883; m. 16 Dec 1840, SAMUEL SHULL.
7. JAMES T. or J. BROWN, b. ca. 1812; d. Jun 1862, Greene Co., Arkansas; m. 14 Sep 1835, Ohio Co., VIRGINIA PHEPLEY.

8. SAMUEL BROWN, b. 23 Jan 1815; d. 25 Jul 1853.

5.10 ix. SIMON<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Aug 1777; see below.


x. JANE<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Nov 1779; d. 11 Feb 1827, Clermont Co., Ohio; m. 1 Aug 1801, Ohio County, LEVI PIGMAN (1778-1822), son (brother?) of Ignatius Pigman; migrated to Ohio. Issue includes:

1. JEMIMA PIGMAN, b. 29 May 1802; m. JOHN A. MCKIBBEN (Worldconnect, etc.).

xi. MARGARET<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 Nov 1781; m. 29 Aug 1803, Ohio County, JAMES HARSHA; removed to Illinois or Ohio. Perhaps had descendants in Vermillion County, Illinois: including James Harsha who m. in Jackson Twp, Vermillion Co., Illinois, in Feb 1862, to Rachel L. Williams (other branches of Taylor descendants also ended up in Vermillion & adjacent counties at same time).<sup>156</sup>

5.11 xii. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Mar 1784; see below.



 **4.3. CHARLES<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), was born 8 January 1737 in North Farnham. He married, by about 1760, **CATHERINE DUDLEY** (“Caty”), who was born 5 September 1745, daughter of William and Mary (\_\_\_) Dudley of North Farnham; they had one birth (William, in 1763) recorded in the North Farnham parish register. On 7 November 1763, the Richmond County grand jury presented Charles Taylor of North Farnham Parish for not entering his tithables; presentment dismissed on 3 April 1764.<sup>157</sup> On 6 August 1764, Charles Taylor moved the county for the appointment of four men—Roger Williams, Thomas Williams, Samuel Williams and Luke Williams—”to allot and set apart the estate of Septimus Taylor, deceased, amongst his children and to possess each with their portions.”<sup>158</sup> Charles was chosen by Septimus Taylor, son of Septimus Taylor, as his guardian.<sup>159</sup>

By 1770 Charles had moved to Halifax County, Virginia: on 14 November 1770, Charles and Katherine Taylor of Halifax County, sold to Samuel Wolland 100 acres in North Farnham Parish, adjoining land of William Glew and the said Charles Taylor.<sup>160</sup> The date of his death is not known.<sup>161</sup>

---

<sup>156</sup> Marriage cited in posting by Daniel N. Mead (<daniel.mead@CenterPointEnergy.com>) to OHallen-L (Rootsweb), 20 Jan 2004; also found in page on Talitha Keener (mother of Rachel Williams), among a compiled genealogy of Ulrich Keener, by Lynda Gibbs, at <<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~lynda77/pk4.htm>>.

<sup>157</sup> Richmond County Order Book 15 (cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>158</sup> Richmond County Order Book 15 (cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>159</sup> Richmond County Order Book 15 (cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>160</sup> Richmond County Deed Book 13, p. 268 (cited by Nancy Royce).

<sup>161</sup> Descendant Jeff Carr (<ffejlmy@juno.com>), in a posting to TAYLOR-L@rootsweb.com, notes his death as ‘around 1801’. I have not investigated Halifax County records.

Children of Charles and Catherine (Dudley) Taylor, born in North Farnham (William from parish register; others from website of Randall Fields):<sup>162</sup>

☞ 5.12i. SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup>, b. 1761. See below.

5.13 ii. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 Sep 1763 (Parish Register); d. 4 May 1818, Halifax County, VA.<sup>163</sup>

iii. ELIZABETH (BETSEY)<sup>5</sup>.

iv. SALLY<sup>5</sup>. Possibly the Sally ‘Scath’ Taylor, listed as b. 8 August 1778; d. after 1822; who m. 6 October 1798 in Halifax County, VA, to THOMAS HENSHAW, erroneously shown by Fields as daughter of Septimus Taylor Jr. (see below, 6.35)?

v. CATHERINE<sup>5</sup>.

vi. DUDLEY<sup>5</sup>, d. 1818, unmarried, in Halifax County. Randall Fields website states that Dudley Taylor was deeded land by his father Charles Taylor; on his death in 1818 he left his estate to the children of his brothers and sisters, including “Septimus Taylor, Jr., of Georgia,” and others: see below under Septimus<sup>5</sup> (*Charles*<sup>4</sup>). Francis<sup>6</sup> Taylor, son of Septimus<sup>5</sup>, was an administrator of the estate.



**4.4. JOHN<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), was born 25 December 1742 in North Farnham, second son of his father. On 2 April 1759, John, son of Septimus Taylor, deceased, apprenticed himself to Alex. Dudley, carpenter, until the age of 21 years.<sup>164</sup>

Soon after he attained his majority, it is reasonable to believe that he *may* have been among other kinsmen who migrated to the Shenandoah Valley in the same generation. He is *possibly* the John Taylor who obtained, on 5 November 1766, a grant from Thomas, Lord Fairfax, for 416 acres on the South Branch of the Potomac in Hampshire County, Virginia (West Virginia).<sup>165</sup> The grant was witnessed by Simon Taylor — likely Simon<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3</sup>) — and Simon Taylor, “Jr.” — likely Simon<sup>4</sup> (*George*<sup>3</sup>).

It is possible — even likely — that this John Taylor became the John Taylor, ‘merchant’, of Stephensburg, Frederick County, who made his will 26 January 1798, which was proved 1 July 1805 in Frederick County, naming a wife **MARY** and four

---

<sup>162</sup> Randall Fields genealogy website <<http://www.fortunecity.com/millennium/greendale/419/>>. See also two posts to the rootsweb list TAYLOR-L by Mr. Fields, dated 16 Oct 1999. His e-mail: <Randall\_Fields@bigfoot.com>

<sup>163</sup> Information on family & descendants posted by Jeff Car of Texas (<[ffejlmy@juno.com](mailto:ffejlmy@juno.com)>) to TAYLOR-L@rootsweb.com, in 2004.

<sup>164</sup> Richmond County Deed Book 12, p. 86 (cited Nancy Royce).

<sup>165</sup> Sage & Jones, p. 16.

children, Septimus, Elizabeth Bainbridge, John and Mary.<sup>166</sup> Mary (—) Taylor survived her husband and died testate herself. By her will, made 19 April 1809 and proved 10 May 1809, she left all her money to daughter Mary H. Taylor. Also mentioned are daughter Elizabeth Bainbridge and daughter-in-law Mary Taylor, “of Kentucky” — presumably Mary (Suter) Taylor, wife of Harrison Taylor, son of John and Mary.<sup>167</sup> Mary (—) Taylor’s will does not mention either son.

Mary, wife of this John Taylor, is sometimes called ‘Mary McMahon’ but without foundation; a Mary McMahon did marry, in Frederick County in 1797, Septimus<sup>5</sup> Taylor (*Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), *qv*, but there is no independent attestation of the surname of Mary, wife of the John Taylor who d. 1805.<sup>168</sup>

Children of John and Mary ( ) Taylor, born in Frederick or Hampshire Counties, Virginia

- 5.14 i. SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup>. Apparently the Septimus Taylor who was living for a while in Harrison County, Kentucky: see below.
- ii. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, b. ca. 1769; m. 30 May 1793, Frederick County, ABSALOM BAINBRIDGE. *Boyd’s Virginia Centinel and Gazette* included a notice 3 June 1793: “Married, at Stephensburgh, on Thursday evening last, Dr. Absalom Baimbridge to Miss --- Taylor, daughter to Mr. John Taylor, merchant, of that place.”<sup>169</sup> Removed before 1810 to Jefferson County, Kentucky; several children. Descendants include Martha Hills, who in 2012 has provided considerable documentation on this family via a family tree on ancestry.com.
- iii. JOHN<sup>5</sup>. Living on 23 April 1808, when he sold his one-fourth part of his father’s lands to one Caleb Breeden; thereafter no further information is known.<sup>170</sup> His absence from his mother’s will suggests (but does not prove) that he was still unmarried in 1809 or that he had died without issue.
- iv. MARY HARRIET<sup>5</sup>, b. say 1780; unmarried in 1810 (when she executed a deed selling some of her inherited property in her own name),<sup>171</sup> subsequently married by 1812 to LINDSAY BLANTON, with issue. By 1812 they were living in Jefferson County, Kentucky. In 1810 and subsequently 1812 and 1813 she and her husband sold several parcels of land in Stephensburg, Frederick Co., which she had inherited (whole or in part) from her late father John Taylor. Elizabeth (Taylor) Bainbridge, John Taylor “Jr.” and Septimus Taylor were described in these deeds as the other heirs to the John Taylor properties.

---

<sup>166</sup> Compiled genealogy by Carla Jane White; received 21 June 2002. The will names executors, wife Mary and friend B. Martin Stephens; and witnesses Philip Trout, Casper Cline, and Daniel Smith.

<sup>167</sup> Image from microfilm (Frederick County probate records) provided by descendant Martha Hills.

<sup>168</sup> Elsewhere online I find Mary identified as a Magruder, also without any documentary foundation.

<sup>169</sup> “Marriages and Obituaries From *Boyd’s Virginia Centinel & Gazette*, Winchester, Virginia, 1792-1794,” *Virginia Genealogist* 1 (19xx):40 (photocopy at Ms. Hills’ ancestry.com tree).

<sup>170</sup> Deed image (no vol-page) from Martha Hills.

<sup>171</sup> First page of deed on Martha Hills family tree, noted as 1810 but date of deed not on page.

**4.5. SEPTIMUS<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), was born 29 September 1745 in Richmond County, and died in Hampshire County in 1781.<sup>172</sup> On 2 March 1761 Septimus, son of Septimus Taylor, deceased, apprenticed himself (as his brother John had done) to Alexander Dudley, carpenter, until the age of 21.<sup>173</sup>

On attaining his majority he certainly followed his cousins (and at least one brother) up to Frederick and Hampshire Counties. He is undoubtedly the Septimus Taylor who died intestate in 1781 in Hampshire County, and whose estate was appraised on 19 September 1781, consisting (according to Carla Jane White) of “27 sheep, 7 young cattle, 3 mares & a colt, 1 stallion, 6 milk cows, 25 swine, cart wheels, old still & doors, 3 still tubs, 1 feather bed, 1 chaff bed, pack saddle, carpenter, joiner, & cooper tools, wheat to be thrashed, rye to be thrashed, oats in a sheaf, 2 Bibles, 1 sm. calf, coats, britches, hats, shoes, buckles, etc.” The inventory was recorded 13 August 1782.<sup>174</sup>

He was married to one **MARGARET** (\_\_\_), who survived him and who subsequently remarried, by 1791, to **ISAAC NEWMAN**. On 15 October 1798 Margaret Newman was granted dower lands of her former husband, Septimus Taylor, in Hampshire County.<sup>175</sup> An Isaac Newman and wife Margaret, presumably this couple, together sold property in Hampshire County in 1791 and 1795.<sup>176</sup> In 1790, Margaret and Isaac Newman appear as charter members of the Crooked Run Baptist Church near Augusta, Hampshire County. Unfortunately, according to Carla Jane White, no church remains and no graveyard is known.

Though no record found names children of this Septimus Taylor, it appears that he had children. In the 1782 Tax List, Margaret Taylor, presumably his widow, is listed in Hampshire County, with a household including 9 whites, suggesting at least some children.

---

<sup>172</sup> According to the 1798 dower assignment, abstracted by Carla Jane White (see below).

<sup>173</sup> Richmond County Deed Book 12, p. 176 (cited Nancy Royce).

<sup>174</sup> Appraisers were James Ray and James Tarpley, appraisal dated 19 September 1781. Carla Jane White also noted that the index of the probate book included another appraisal for a Septimus Taylor, in 1782, by different men—William Mccracken, Archibald Wiggins, John Constant, and John Irwin. I would assume that this was a further appraisal for the same decedent.

<sup>175</sup> *Hampshire County Abstracts* (i.e. Sage & Jones?), p. \_\_\_\_\_. Carla Jane White cites page 265 of the original Minute Book for 1788-1802.

<sup>176</sup> Deeds indexed in Sage & James, *Early Records of Hampshire County* (1939), p. 33. Carla Jane White notes two sales in 1797 and 1798, without citing deeds.

We have tentatively assigned to him, as a possible child, Septimus 'I.' Taylor of Ohio County, Kentucky.

Children of Septimus and Margaret (\_\_\_\_) Taylor (Newman) **may include:**

5.15 • SEPTIMUS IGNATIUS<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 Dec 1781. See below.



☞ **4.6. TARPLEY<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), was born 24 February 1742 in North Farnham, Virginia, and died soon before 11 May 1784 in Hampshire County, Virginia, when his will was probated. By 1770 he had married **SIBAELL** (\_\_\_\_), who married, secondly, **JAMES DALE**; she died before 4 April 1830, in Fleming County, Kentucky.

Tarpley's given name, probably like his cousin Harrison's, is the surname of his mother—a common name choice for a second son. And as a second son he predictably left North Farnham with other Taylor brothers and cousins after the early death of his father, and next appears in Hampshire County. On 31 August 1778, he received the lease of 349 acres on the South Branch from Thomas, Lord Fairfax (lot number 40 of the numbered lots).<sup>177</sup> He made his will, 22 October 1780, which was probated 11 May 1784, naming his wife, "Sibia", and four children. Simon Taylor, Sr. (probably Simon<sup>4</sup> (*John<sup>3</sup>*)) and James Tarpley were the executors, and witnesses included Simon Taylor "Junior" (Tarpley Taylor's brother). Among those who owed money to the estate was Margaret Taylor, presumably the widow of Tarpley Taylor's cousin Septimus<sup>4</sup> Taylor (*Septimus<sup>3</sup>*).<sup>178</sup>

Darryl Adair has showed that widow Sibaell (\_\_\_\_) Taylor went on to marry James Dale of Hampshire County; by 1792 they had moved to Mason County, later Fleming County, Kentucky, where he made his will, naming the five Taylor children as well as three Dale children (Sally, Jane and John) and a granddaughter, 20 March 1813; it was proved 6 October 1817.<sup>179</sup> Sibaell (\_\_\_\_) (Taylor) Dale wrote her own will (signing by mark), naming sons John and George Taylor but also mentioning Jane Mills as her daughter, who must be identical with the Jane Dale mentioned in her second husband's

---

<sup>177</sup> Sage & Jones, p. 17, as "Tapley" Taylor.

<sup>178</sup> Notes of Carla Jane White; she does not cite the will itself.

<sup>179</sup> Fleming County, Kentucky, Will Book B, p. 70. Transcribed in Darryl Brent Adair's typescript "Taylor, in five parts: a brief study of the Taylor family, allied families, associated families and some of their descendants," (Dallas, 1988), page III:17. Dale's final bequest lists all his wife's children: "The remaining two thirds of movables or Personal Estate I give and bequeath as follows: To George William Nancy Jack and Tarpley Taylor, and to John Sally and Jane Dale, Each Share and Share Alike."

will. Sibaell's own will was written 1 April 1829 and proved 4 April 1830.<sup>180</sup> James Dale, stepfather to Sibaell's Taylor children, may be the man who was commemorated by the naming of grandson James Dale Kent<sup>6</sup> Taylor (*John Clark*<sup>5</sup>, *Tarpley*<sup>4</sup>, *George*<sup>3</sup>).

The descendants of Tarpley<sup>4</sup> Taylor have been previously covered by H. C. Taylor, "The Tarpley Taylor Family" and "Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor of Fleming County, Kentucky" (typescripts, 1938 and 1945), Joseph B. Lutz, *Joseph Brown Lutz Family Lineage* (Cheyenne, WY, 1933), Gayle O. Kamp, *The Kamp Papers*, vol. 2 (Indiana, 1986), and Darryl Brent Adair, "Taylor: in five parts...", (Dallas, 1988).

Children of Tarpley and Sibaell (\_\_\_\_) Taylor:

- 5.16 i. GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Nov 1771; see below.
- 5.17 ii. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Mar 1773; see below.
- ✎ 5.18iii. JOHN CLARK<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Jan 1775; see below.
- iv. NANCY<sup>5</sup>, b. circa 1776/80. Living in 1817.<sup>181</sup>
- 5.19 v. TARPLEY<sup>5</sup> JR., b. ca. 1781/3; see below.



**4.7. SIMON<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR** (*George*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), was born 9 Mar 1744 in North Farnham. He migrated to Hampshire County with his brother and cousins, for he is explicitly mentioned in Simon<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3</sup>) Taylor's 1784 will as a witness: "Simon Taylor, son of George."<sup>182</sup> He appears in other grants as "Simon Taylor Jr." (as he was sixteen years younger than his cousin Simon<sup>4</sup> [*John*<sup>3</sup>]).<sup>183</sup> There is no will recorded for him, and I have found no other evidence of his final whereabouts or any family he may have had.

However, given the appearance of an otherwise unaccounted-for 'Tapley Taylor' in the next generation, who eventually settled in Harrison County, Kentucky, it seems probable that this Simon Taylor had a family, and that he was father of Tapley Taylor.

One WorldConnect database places this Tapley, of Harrison County, Kentucky, as son of William<sup>4</sup> (*George*<sup>3</sup>), which is also possible. While it is possible that this Tapley Taylor was son of either Simon or his brothers William or George, we place him here, **tentatively**, as possible son of Simon, since we know Simon to have reached adulthood.

---

<sup>180</sup> Fleming County, Kentucky, Will Book D, 93 (cit. Adair, 3:17).

<sup>181</sup> Adair believed, from James Dale's will mentioning bequests to "George William Nancy Jack and Tarpley Taylor", that Nancy had married one \_\_\_\_ Jack; however it is possible to interpret this to "Jack" as son John (Clark) Taylor (the will may have lacked commas).

<sup>182</sup> Sage & Jones, p. \_\_\_\_.

<sup>183</sup> E.g., Sage & Jones, p. \_\_\_\_.

Children of Simon Taylor **may include:**

5.20 • TAPLEY<sup>5</sup>, b. ca. 1786; see below.

⌘··⌘··⌘

⌘··⌘

⌘



## CHAPTER 8: ACROSS THE APPALACHIANS: THE FIFTH GENERATION

✎ **5.1. JOHN<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), the oldest son of Simon Taylor, was born 27 February 1760 in Frederick County, VA, and died in Hampshire Co. 13 October 1809. Is he possibly the John Taylor who witnessed and proved the will of Joseph Curlet, Frederick County, 1795? He married 27 March 1783, in Hampshire County, **ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> FOREMAN** (*Capt. William<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Aaron<sup>2</sup>, Robert*), who was b. 11 Feb 1766 and d. 4 Jan 1854.<sup>184</sup> After John Taylor's death Elizabeth remarried WILLIAM INSKEEP; they are buried in the Indian Mound Cemetery at Romney, WV. Lutz says (without naming them all) that they had two sons and six daughters, including Sarah & Catherine. All are traced in a typescript of Anne Taylor Weber of Huntington, WV.<sup>185</sup> Some additional details have been found via Rootsweb (see at next generation). In addition, an incomplete copy of record leaves from a bible belonging to daughter Rebecca (Taylor) Parker shows the births of four of the children. Children:

- ✎ 6.1.i. SIMON<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1786; m. REBECCA LANDER; see below.
- 6.2 ii. WILLIAM FOREMAN<sup>6</sup>; b. ca. 1786; m. SARAH GLAZE; see below. Appears to have bought from his siblings most of his father's estate, which had been divided in ninths by his will.
- iii. CATHERINE (KATE)<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Dec 1788; d. 12 Jun 1861; m. 13 Dec 1808 JOHN LAWSON (1781–). Her precise dates, with a line of descent to her great-grandson Samuel Green Biggs of Huntington, WV, is published in *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, comp. George Norbury Mackenzie, 7 vols. (Baltimore, 1912), 4:42-44 (see also above at Simon<sup>4</sup> Taylor).
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. 1795; m. WILLIAM JOHNSON.
- v. REBECCA<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 July 1797; m. CLAWSON PARKER; she d. 29 November 1884. He d. 16 April 1881, aged 77 years, 7 months, and 7 days.<sup>186</sup> Issue.
- vi. MARY<sup>6</sup>, b. 1798; m. SOLOMON D. PARKER. Sold her ninth of father's land to uncle Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor (as shown in his will of 1847).

---

184 Wilmer Kerns, "Settlements and Settlers in Old Frederick County Virginia: South Branch Valley Settlement," *Frederick Findings* 2 (1989), 119-134, at 129.

185 Anne Taylor Weber, e-mail: <awgranny@worldnet.att.net>.

186 Photocopies of vital record pages from the Taylor-Parker bible (Cincinnati, 1830) kindly furnished to NLT by Judy (Taylor) West, 5 May 2010. The page of birth records I have records the births of four siblings — Rebecca, Joseph, Susan, and Sarah. A page of death records shows the deaths of Joseph Taylor, Rebecca (Taylor) Parker, and her husband Clawson Parker.

6.3 vii. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 September 1799; see below.

viii. SUSAN<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 June 1802, m. WILLIAM FRENCH.

ix. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 January 1808; d. 22 October 1862; buried Indian Mound Cemetery, Romney, W.V.; m. 10 May 1824 in Hampshire County, W.V., DANIEL LEWIS MYTINGER. Issue: 1. *Catherine Elisabeth Mytinger*; b. 8 Jan 1825; d. 22 Aug 1909; m. Apr 1842 Robert Wright Parker; 2. *Tobias Mytinger*; b. 25 Nov 1825; d. 19 Jan 1908 (buried Indian Mound Cemetery, Romney); 3. *Susan Matilda Mytinger*; b. 17 Feb 1828; d. 1 Jun 1855; m. Rev. Robert D. Chambers; 4. *William Hite Taylor Mytinger*; b. 6 Dec 1832; d. 21 Feb 1907; 5. *Daniel C. Mytinger*; b. 6 Jun 1840; d. 24 Oct 1849.<sup>187</sup>



**5.2. SIMON<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), b. ca. 1765 (aged 85 in 1850 US Census), in Frederick or Hampshire County, Virginia; he died in Hampshire County before 25 June 1857, when his will was proved. He married **ELIZABETH LONG**, daughter of Jacob and Mary Ann Long, who was dead before the drafting of his will in 1847.<sup>188</sup>

Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor became a substantial landowner in Hampshire County. From his father he received 400 acres patented originally to George Hogg on the South Branch of the Potomac (presumably on what was later called Hoggs Lick), and another 295 acres his father had patented in 1779. This Simon Taylor further acquired further land on 30 December 1792 (indenture between James Murphy and Simon Taylor for 218 acres on Hogs Lick) and 5 November 1799 (state of Virginia, patent to Simon Taylor assignee of James Murphy for 300 acres).<sup>189</sup>

On 5 January 1842 Simon Taylor, of Hampshire County, for \$5, “and for the material love and affection he has for his son William Taylor,” sold to the said William several tracts of land in Hampshire County: the 400 acres of the Hogg patent; the 295 acres patented to Simon Taylor in 1779; the 218 acres acquired from James Murphy; and another 153½ acres acquired in 1831.<sup>190</sup> Presumably one of these is the parcel on which his son William<sup>6</sup> Taylor is said to have built the stone house ‘Ferndale’ on the South Branch of the Potomac, near Springfield, Hampshire County.

---

<sup>187</sup> One note in earlier editions of this book stated “Descendants included Mrs. Charles I. Stevens of Shepardstown, WV, 1907.” I have not been able to trace the source of this statement, however.

<sup>188</sup> Jacob Long’s will of 22 July 1810 and Mary Ann Long’s will of 15 February 1820 show that their daughter Elizabeth was wife of Simon Taylor. *Frederick Findings* 4 (1991), 152 (notes of Bert Speed).

<sup>189</sup> West Virginia State Library, MSS MS2001-010. The Murphy grant is abstracted in Sage & Jones, 42.

<sup>190</sup> This is the sixth of the documents included in West Virginia State Library, MSS MS2001-010.

Simon Taylor thereafter lived with his son William, with whom he was enumerated in the 1850 Census. He wrote his will 18 October 1847; it was probated in Hampshire County 25 June 1857.<sup>191</sup> Simon Taylor is said to have been buried at Ferndale.

Children of Simon and Elizabeth (Long) Taylor include:<sup>192</sup>

- i. NANCY ELIZABETH (or ANN, perhaps b. 1797); m. THOMAS D. BROOK (b. about 1797; he d. 11 October 1854, aged 61 years 1 month 11 days, and is buried at the “Charles W. Taylor Cemetery” in Springfield, with graves of his daughter and her Taylor family).<sup>193</sup> Thomas Brook owned the stone house (in Hampshire County) across the Potomac from ‘Ferndale’, where Nancy’s niece Elizabeth Caroline<sup>7</sup> Taylor, daughter of Jacob Long<sup>6</sup> Taylor, was married to Andrew Josephus Walker in 1837.<sup>194</sup> Thomas and Nancy (Taylor) Brook had at least children: *Thomas Brook, Jr.* (b. ca. 1821); *Elizabeth Ann Brook* (b. ca. 1823); *Mary Ann Brook* (Weber FGS). The daughter, Elizabeth Ann Brook, married her cousin WILLIAM F. J.<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*William Foreman*<sup>6</sup>, *John*<sup>5</sup>, *Simon*<sup>4</sup>), q.v. Thomas and Nancy (Taylor) Brook probably also had a son *Simon Brook*, who d. 6 May 1851, “aged 31 years 2 months 20 days,” and was buried at the Charles W. Taylor Cemetery.
- ii. JAMES<sup>6</sup> (basis? named in will? info?).
- 6.4 iii. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1805/7; see below.
- 6.5 iv. ISAAC, b. 25 Mar 1807; see below.
- v. JOHN, d. by 1821 (Weber notes Hite family record of this). His own father did not know whether son John was alive or not when he wrote his will in 1847.
- 6.6 vi. JACOB LONG<sup>6</sup>, see below.



**5.3. JAMES<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), youngest son of Simon and Elizabeth (Hite) Taylor, was born in 1774 (from age in 1850 US Census for Scott Co., IL), probably in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia, and died 8 September 1851, in Scott County, Illinois. His marriages and family are found in two Worldconnect

<sup>191</sup> Hampshire County, (W)VA, Will Book 15, pp. 459-61. See also *Frederick Findings* 7 (1994), 275. *Hampshire County Abstracts* (i.e. Sage & Jones?).

<sup>192</sup> William material from Catherine Snyder Long (see below at William<sup>6</sup>); Jacob material from Hampshire Co. abstracts (i.e. Sage & Jones?), Fred. Findings (granddau.). Other data filled in from typescript of Anne Taylor Weber.

<sup>193</sup> See transcription at “HistoricHampshire” website at <http://www.historichampshire.org/cems/taylor2.htm> (accessed 21 August 2007). Name is spelled ‘Brooks’ on Weber group sheets, ‘Brooke’ in cemetery transcriptions, and ‘Brook’ in 1850 Census.

<sup>194</sup> Stanley & Dorothy Walker to NLT, 27 July 1998.

databases, of Ann K. Blomquist and Richard E. Six.<sup>195</sup> On 6 Nov 1798 in Monongalia County, Virginia, he was married to **MAGDALINE CASEY** (ca. 1778-) from whom he was said to have been divorced around 1812 in Ohio County, Kentucky. He next married, 25 July 1815 in Ohio Co, KY, **MARY ANN SIX**, daughter of John and Mary Ann (DeVault) Six; she was born in Tennessee about 1798 and died 22 Jan 1862 in Scott Co., IL. The family of James and Magdaline (Casey) Taylor, including James' son from his earlier marriage, migrated in the 1820s to Morgan County, Illinois, then to Scott County, Illinois.

Child of JAMES and MAGDALINE (CASEY) TAYLOR:

6.7 i. SIMON HENRY<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Apr 1799, Hampshire Co., (W) VA. See below, no. 6.7

Children of JAMES and MARY ANN (SIX) TAYLOR, b. in Ohio County, Kentucky and Morgan County, Illinois:

6.8 ii. JOHN D.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1815, Ohio County, KY. See below, no. 6.8

iii. ELIZABETH JANE<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Feb 1818, Ohio County, KY; d. 26 Nov 1902, Ione, Amador Co., California; m. 10 Feb 1836, Morgan Co., IL, JAMES COX WALKER (1810-1893). Migrated to Carson Co., Nevada and Amador County, California. Ten children born 1836-1860, of whom one, *Susanna Elzina (Walker) Seguin* (1844-1942), left a diary on which Gerald C. Smith based his account of this family, which is included in the Worldconnect database of Richard E. Six.

6.9 iv. JOSIAH B.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1820, Ohio County, KY. See below, no. 6.9

v. JAMES W.<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Jun 1825, Ohio County, KY; d. 27 Nov 1855, Scott Co., IL. According to his niece's diary, a bachelor who lived with his mother and sister Carilla Ann (Taylor) Mullen.

vi. CARILLA ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1828, Morgan Co., IL; d. 1857, Scott Co., IL; m. ADHN [?] MULLEN, who soon deserted the family, leaving one daughter, *Fannie Elizabeth (Mullen) Whiteside* (1853-1932), orphaned in 1857. See Fannie's obituary and data in Richard E. Six's Worldconnect site.

vii. SARAH MARGARET (SALLY)<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Feb 1828, Morgan Co., IL; d. 20 Dec 1917, Murrayville, IL; m. 14 May 1842, Scott Co., IL, JOHN CAMPBELL SMITH (1822-1897), with ten children. The Richard E. Six Worldconnect database quotes the following obituary (without naming the newspaper):

**Oldest Citizen of Murrayville Passes Away.** Sarah Taylor Smith was born Feb. 4, 1828, in Scott County, a few miles northwest of Winchester,

---

<sup>195</sup> Mr. Six credits a '3-great grandson', Gerald C. Smith of Sacramento, California, for his account of this family.


coming to Morgan county about 51 years ago. She was married to John C. Smith May 14, 1842, to whom 10 children were born, one dying in infancy, and Mrs. Mary Aldridge preceding her in the year 1866. The surviving children are J. Hadley Smith of Jacksonville; Mrs. Cynthia A. Rimbey, Mrs. Georgia Etta Whitlock and Miss Dora Smith of Murrayville; John W. Smith of Arnold, Neb.; \_\_\_ Smith of St. Louis; Jas. M. Smith of Calgary, Canada and Chas. Smith of Manchester. She also leaves 15 grand-children and 14 great grand-children, who bear the loss with a satisfaction of her eternal reward in heaven. She had been a member of the Plum Creek Baptist church, near her birthplace, for many years, remaining in the true and unfailing faith in her Christ during her many years of suffering, being nearly blind and other ways afflicted for many years, and bedfast the past eight years, at the home of her daughter, Miss Dora, who was faithful to the last. "Grandma," as she was best known, was very affectionate towards her family and kind to everybody.

Funeral services were held at the Baptist church at 1:30 Sunday, Rev. Roy March officiating assisted by Rev. W. H. McGhee. Music was furnished by Mesdames W. H. McGhee, H. E. Million, Luis Coultas and Stella Cunningham, with Miss Mary McGhee accompanist. Flowers were cared for by Mesdames Ludella Seymour, Mae Cade, Pearl Story and Ruth Robinson. The pall bearers were Arthur Seymour, Harry Cade, J. A. Carlson, G. P. Jones, A. H. Kennedy and J. K. Cunningham. Interment in Bethel cemetery beside the husband who preceded her several years ago.

6.10viii. ISAAC MARTIN<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Jul 1832, Morgan Co., IL. See below.

- ix. MARY FRANCES<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Apr 1836, Morgan Co., IL; d. 4 Feb 1887, Scott Co., IL; m. (1st) 1 Jan 1852, Scott Co., SOLOMON KEMP (1832-1857), with three children. She m. (2d) 21 Apr 1861, Winchester (Scott Co.), IL, STEPHEN L. SIX, with six more children.
- x. WILLIAM MARSHALL<sup>6</sup>, birth order unknown; d. young (per Seguin diary).
- xi. SYLVESTER<sup>6</sup>, birth order unknown; d. young (per Seguin diary).



 **5.4. RICHARD<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), soldier, merchant, congressman and farmer, and was born 10 December 1760 in Frederick County, Virginia, and died 9 December 1843 in Ohio County, Kentucky (*OCCR* 2:132). He married, first, 11 (?) June 1782, in Frederick County Virginia, **SARAH ANN CORNETT**, born 31 July 1760 in Frederick County, died there 11 February 1795, daughter of Thomas and Marjory (\_\_\_) Cornett.<sup>196</sup> She is buried in the historic graveyard of the Jeremiah Smith farm,

---

<sup>196</sup> Her parentage is given in Richard Taylor's bible record, "The Richard Taylor Bible," transcribed by Mary Sue Bryson and Joe Less Leach Ashby, *The Kentucky Genealogist* 1 (1959), 147-150.

which abutted Harrison and Richard Taylor's land, just north of US Route 50 on the west side of Back Creek, near Gore, Virginia.<sup>197</sup>



*Grave of Sarah (Cornett) Taylor, first wife of Richard<sup>5</sup> Taylor, on Jeremiah Smith farm, near Gore, Virginia. Photograph taken 2008 by descendant Mary Anne (Taylor) Kelley.*

Inscription:  
SARAH TAY[LOR]  
R TALOR WIF  
DEPART'D THIS LIF  
FABUARY 7 1795  
AGED 34 YEAR 7 MONT  
7 DAYS

He then married, 1 March 1796 in Frederick County, **DORCAS THOMAS**, who was born about 1773, and died in Ohio County, Kentucky, 21 August 1836, "being in the 63rd year of her age."<sup>198</sup> Dorcas Thomas was probably a granddaughter of Ellis Thomas, an early settler of Back Creek, who was killed by indians in July 1763, leaving eight children,

---

<sup>197</sup> On her gravestone see "Mystery of Identity of Pioneer 'Jonathan Rialto-Le' Solved," *West Virginia Advocate*, 15 August 1988, 26-27, with photograph; also Wilmer L. Kerns, *Frederick County, Virginia: Settlement and Some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830* (Baltimore, 1995), pp. 73, 75.

<sup>198</sup> According to her gravestone, photographed by me in 2001 and also transcribed in *OCCR* 2:132. A death date of 21 August 1839 is found in some secondary sources.

including at least five sons (John, William, Ellis Jr., Isaac and Evan), one of whom may have been her father.<sup>199</sup>

As a teenager Richard served in the Frederick County Militia in the Revolutionary War, first in the fall and winter of 1777-8, and later in the summer and autumn of 1781. In this first tour of duty he served under Captain John Gilkerson, in a company of recruits raised for defense of the Ohio River:

He was informed that this company composed a part of the command of Colonel McIntosh who was then ... in command of a fort on the Ohio River .... He marched across the mountains westward and met the militia returning, marched back, and remained in said company untill the spring of the year 1778.<sup>200</sup>

This draft was part of a general levy ordered by Governor Patrick Henry on 3 July 1777, in response to growing threats from the Shawnee and other Indian nations along the Ohio River which had been provoked into belligerence, partly at the instigation of Loyalist elements. General Edward Hand, then in command of Fort Pitt and the whole Upper Ohio defense network, sought a general levy from Virginia and Pennsylvania for an expedition against the Indians later that year. Governor Henry allowed Hand to raise troops from the border counties of the Shenandoah Valley. However, by November it was clear that the levy had not raised enough good troops for Hand's liking: in a letter of November 9 to the Governor he complained, "on summing up my force I found that it did not exceed 800 men." Hand gave up the plan, sending off much of the already gathered force, keeping only a few representative companies to bolster the defensive units of Ohio River militia. The timing of this policy reversal and dismissal of troops explains the superfluous hiking expedition of Richard Taylor's company.<sup>201</sup>

Richard's next campaign was slightly more interesting:

In the month of April or May in the year of 1781 he volunteered and joined a Company of Riflemen then commanded by Captain Marcus [Marquis] Calmes, in the battalion under command of Major Scott and [Col. William] Darke's Regiment. [Capt. Henry] Bedinger was Adjutant, and was attached to or belonged to [Brig. Gen'l Edward] Stephens's Brigade. We were immediately marched on to James River — to a place called Maldens Hill, near to Richmond. Served Eight months as a Militia man, near York, and vicinity. Remained in the Service untill the surrender of Cornwallis in the fall of the

---

<sup>199</sup> See Wilmer L. Kerns, *Frederick County, Virginia: Settlement and Some First Families of Back Creek Valley, 1730-1830* (Baltimore, 1995), 45-58, which discusses the Thomas family. While some have said that Dorcas Thomas was a daughter of one John Tarleton (Logan, IGI, etc.), the marriage record simply lists her as Dorcas Thomas and I have found no evidence that she was born a Tarleton, though it is certainly possible that Thomas was a married name; I have not traced the origin of the 'Tarleton' idea.

<sup>200</sup> This and other documents quoted here, from Richard Taylor's Revolutionary War pension application file, Federal Archives #R10425.

<sup>201</sup> See Reuben Thwaites & Louise Kellogg, Eds., *Frontier Defense on the Upper Ohio, 1777-1778* (Wisconsin Historical Society, 1912), pp. 16-18, 154-155. The "Colonel McIntosh" mentioned in Richard's deposition is probably identified with General Lachlan McIntosh, who relieved General Hand as commander of Fort Pitt and the whole Upper Ohio, but not until August 1778 (See p. 297-8).

Year 1781. During this campaign we were joined by the French Troops under command of Lafayette, at Williamsburgh in the State of Virginia, at which latter place he received a written discharge, which he lost by the burning of his house about ten years since ....

Here Richard described the maneuvers leading up to the siege of Yorktown, when many companies of riflemen were called up from the Shenandoah valley to participate in the various stages of Washington's and Lafayette's campaign which effectively decided the outcome of the Revolution.<sup>202</sup>

On 10 October 1788 Richard Taylor purchased or received a grant of 221 acres in Back Creek Valley as assignee of one Richard Cahoon.<sup>203</sup> This land was adjacent to land belonging to his father.

---

<sup>202</sup> See Dr. Howard M. Wilson, *Great Valley Patriots: Western Virginia in the Struggle for Liberty* (Augusta County [Virginia] Historical Society, 1976), 181-188. Dr. Wilson drew upon the journal of Captain Bedinger, Richard Taylor's company officer, which describes his company's movements throughout the summer and fall of 1781.

<sup>203</sup> Library of Virginia, Archives: Northern Neck Land Grant Book T, p. 60. Grant to Richard Taylor as assignee of Richard Cahoon, who had apparently earlier conveyed his right to this grant to Taylor: "Edmund Randolph Esquire Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia To all To whom these presents shall come Greeting. Know ye that by the virtue of a Warrant issued from the late Lord proprietors Office of the Northern Neck and in Consideration of the Ancient Composition of One pound five Shillings Sterling paid by Richard Taylor into the Treasury of this Commonwealth There is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said Richard Taylor assignee of Richard Cahoon a certain tract of parcel of Land Containing Two hundred and twenty one acres by Survey bearing date the Twelfth day of January One thousand seven hundred and Eighty Seven."





Richard Taylor . . . was a man of intelligence, wealth and influence, and was elected a representative to the legislature from Ohio County in 1819, and held other public positions.<sup>206</sup>

In 1832, an act of Congress provided Federal pensions for the aging veterans of the Revolution. In 1833 Richard Taylor and his brother Reverend Thomas Taylor testified in support of the pension application of a long-time neighbor, Matthias Shults of Frederick County and Ohio County. Shults died soon thereafter, and the pension was granted to his widow, Didamah.<sup>207</sup> In August, 1842 the aged Richard, now a widower, again came before the court, this time to seek a pension for himself. His application was supported by the testimony of two of his sisters-in-law, Mary (McMahon) Taylor (widow of Septimus) and Jane (Clutter) Taylor, (widow of William, who died just before he could testify for his brother), who then numbered among the few survivors to remember the years of the Revolution. His application was supported by Kentucky Representative Philip Triplett, who explained Richard's lateness of application in a supporting letter to the Court of Pension:

I have been personally acquainted with Mr. Taylor for upwards of twenty years. He was until a few years past in good circumstances and in a letter to me assigns as a reason for not haveing made his application sooner, that he would never be a burthen to his country as long as he was able to maintain himself without it.

Richard Taylor died, a widower, on 10 December 1843, and the application for a federal veteran's pension, although prosecuted by his heirs, was thereupon rejected.



---

<sup>206</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffen, *Kentucky: A History of the State* (Louisville, 1885), 3:1006 (in a sketch of Virgil<sup>7</sup> Taylor).

<sup>207</sup>

*Graves of Richard<sup>5</sup> Taylor (left) and second wife Dorcas (Thomas), on current Bratcher farm, east of Beaver Dam, Ohio Co., Kentucky, now (2001) at edge of a llama pasture. Photo by Nathaniel L. Taylor, June 2001.*

Children of Richard and Sarah Ann (Cornett) Taylor, born in Frederick County, Virginia:<sup>208</sup>

- i. CATHERINE ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Mar 1783; m. (1) 2 Oct, 1799, Ohio Co., KY, MARTIN COLEMAN, JR. (d. Feb 1804); m. (2) 18 Jun 1806, Ohio Co., THOMAS ASHBY (s. Jesse and Tamar (\_\_\_\_) Ashby). Per Helen McKeown, their children include: *Jesse Ashby*, b. 20 Nov. 1808; d. 5 Apr 1895; m. 24 Mar 1830 Elizabeth Igleheart (1806–1890), buried Walton's Creek Baptist Cemetery, Ohio Co.; *Peter Ashby*, b. 4 Apr 1817, d. 1 Aug 1886, m. 5 Dec 1839 Nancy Benton (1814–1872), buried West Providence Baptist Cemetery, Ohio Co.; and *Catherine Ann Ashby*, b. 17 Aug 1825, d. 17 Oct 1896, m. 1 Apr 1841 George Render Coleman (1816–1899), buried West Providence Baptist Cemetery.
- ii. MARJORY ("PEGGY")<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Jul 1784; m. 15 Jan 1801 (OCR 1:91), CHARLES TARLETON.
- iii. JEAN CORNETT<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 Feb 1786; m. 31 Jan 1804, Ohio Co., WILLIAM LEACH. Helen McKeown has communicated that one son, Richard Leach, d. 7 Jan 1854 in Butler Co., Kentucky, married 7 May 1833 in Warrick Co., Indiana, Electia Hull. One of their children was Susan Anna Leach (b. 7 Dec 1847; d. 8 Oct 1938), who married 29 April 1868, George Matterson Allen (b. 12 August 1847; d. 7 July 1913; buried Gilead Baptist Cemetery, Sonora, Hardin Co., Kentucky). George M. Allen was blind in later years and worked for the railroad, turning the railroad bridge over the Green River at Smallhouse in Ohio Co., Kentucky; they were the parents of ten children.
- iv. MARGARET<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Dec 1787; m. at Ohio County, Kentucky, 29 Aug 1803, REVEREND JOHN JAMES. Converting to Methodism about the time of this marriage (a conversion which was said to have been opposed by Margaret and her family), John James went on to become a prominent methodist circuit-rider and pastor.<sup>209</sup> They settled at Millersburg, Bourbon County, Kentucky, about 1839. Rev. John James d. 14 January 1860; Margaret (Taylor) James d. 6 July 1871; both are buried at the Old Millersburg Cemetery, Bourbon County, with some of their children and descendants. From Redford's *History of Methodism in Kentucky* comes a sketch by a colleague:

---

<sup>208</sup> All children's birthdates are taken from "The Richard Taylor Bible," transcribed by Mary Sue Bryson and Joe Less Leach Ashby, *The Kentucky Genealogist* 1 (1959), 147-150. In the small Richard Taylor family cemetery, near Beaver Dam, among the several graves of Richard, his second wife Dorcas, and some of his children and grandchildren, are tombstones for Simeon Taylor, b. May 1789, d. 6 Oct 187x (last digit illegible in published transcription and to me in 2001); and his wife Sarah, b. 1805; d. Oct 1851. (See *Ohio County Kentucky Cemeteries*, 2:132.) With this birthdate he could not be a son of Richard, but he may very probably be a close relative. Who is he?

<sup>209</sup> A. H. Redford, *A History of Methodism in Kentucky*, 3 vols. (Nashville, 1868-70), 3:113-119.

John James was one of the most useful as well as one of the most beloved ministers that Kentucky Methodism has ever produced. He was residing in Ohio County at the time of his conversion. . . . We are indebted to the Rev. George S. Savage, M.D., for the following sketch of Mr. James:

“He lived and labored in the heroic period of Methodism. Emigrating to Kentucky when young, and at a time when deeds of valor and moral heroism molded the character, young James deeply imbibed this spirit. In these days, and in these western wilds the sect of Methodists was everywhere derided. It required a high degree of moral courage to meet this tide of persecution and proscription.

“John James was born in Buckingham county, Va., August, 1782; emigrated to Kentucky about the year 1797; and, with his family, settled in the Green River country. He married Margaret Taylor, Sept. 1, 1803, at about which time he embraced religion, and joined the Methodist Church. Soon after this, he commenced exhorting and preaching, in which he was strongly opposed by his own family, and that of his wife; yet God made him the honored instrument in the conversion of his father and mother. This was a divine seal to his ministry. . . .

“Father James — for so he was baptized by the people — entered the traveling connection in 1821; consequently, at the time of his death, he had been thirty-nine years in the regular work, though he had actually spent more than half a century in working for Christ. This truly faithful minister of the Lord Jesus filled various and important appointments in the Conference acceptably and successfully, among which were Lexington, Danville, Harrodsburg, Covington, etc.; receiving about forty appointments from the authorities of the Church, and filling each the constitutional term, except four. Notwithstanding a growing family on his hands, in the early years of his ministry he only received from forty to sixty dollars per year for his services; for several years only one hundred dollars; other years one hundred and twenty; and when his salary reached two hundred, then, in the language of Mother James, ‘It began to look like living’.

“In addition to giving his life and labors to the Church for fifty years, he also expended the proceeds of two farms of three hundred acres, and at last died poor, but rich in faith. . . . Years passed on, and left their weight upon him, but his zeal for the Master and the Master’s cause was unabated, for he had his saddle-pockets packed for his appointments the very day he was taken ill. He was confined to his bed just one week, but in this one week he suffered much. Neither the attention of friends nor the skill of his physician could arrest the disease — pneumonia — but its march was onward and fatal, closing his eventful life on the 14th day of January, 1860.

“The writer, by a request of several years’ standing, preached his funeral-sermon, before an immense audience, from 2 Tim. iv. 6, 7, 8. His remains lie interred in the old cemetery at Millersburg, in which place he resided the last twenty-one years of his life. A handsome and graceful monument, erected through the instrumentality of the writer, from contributions from devoted friends, mainly at Millersburg, Greenwich, Flat Eock, and James’s Chapel, in Grant county, marks his resting-place. This monument bears the appropriate device of an open Bible, and the inscription —

The devoted minister  
THE REV. JOHN JAMES  
died  
January 14, 1860  
aged  
77 years, 5 months, and 9 days

[...]

“His aged widow still (1868) survives him, infirm, feeble, halting to the grave, waiting the coming of the Lord Jesus.”

A transcription of records in a bible presented by Margaret (Taylor) James to her son lists the following births: *William T. James*, 13 June 1804; *Mary S. James*, 17 May 1806; *Lucy M. James*, b. 14 July 1808; *Susannah M. James*, b. 14 February 1811;

*Christian M. James*, b. 25 May 1813; *Sally C. James*, b. “ ? 30, 1815” [sic in transcription]; *Francis A. James*, b. 11 March 1818, d. 27 July 1823; *John M. James*, b. 29 Dec 1820; *Samuel T. James*, b. 5 July 1823; *Nathaniel James*, b. 22 June 1826, d. 27 September 1826; *Hezekiah H. James*, b. 20 November 1827; *George and Elisa Jane James*, twins, both b. & d. 13 February 1830.<sup>210</sup>

6.11 v. HARRISON<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Oct 1789; see below.

6.12 vi. THOMAS<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Oct 1791; see below.

vii. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. 8 Feb 1794; m. circa 1810, Ohio Co., PHILLIP FULKERSON.

Children of Richard Taylor and Dorcas (Thomas) Taylor (first two born Virginia, others born Ohio County, Kentucky):


viii. SUSANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 Jan 1797; d. 17 Feb 1849, Ohio Co.; m. 5 Oct 1815, Ohio Co., RICHARD HENRY STEVENS. Children include three who married Taylors: ELVIRA, m. JOHN ALEXANDER<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR (*John<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*); BLACKSTON, m. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Septimus<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*); and RICHARD HENRY JR. m. MARY JANE (“POLLY”)<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Septimus<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*).

6.13 ix. RICHARD, JR.<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Jul 1798; see below.

x. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Mar 1800, Ohio Co., KY; d. Oct 1800, Ohio Co.

xi. HENRIETTA<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Aug 1802; d. 17 Feb 1853, Ohio Co.; m. 4 Nov 1818, DAVID STEVENS. Children.

6.14 xii. JOHN ALLEN<sup>6</sup> or JOHN R., b. 8 Jan or Feb 1805; see below.

 6.15xiii. BLACKSTON<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Dec 1806, see below.

6.16xiv. MASON<sup>6</sup>, twin, b. 1 Oct 1809, see below.

xv. CLARISSA<sup>6</sup>, twin, b. 1 Oct 1809; d. 25 Dec 1845, Ohio County (Rogers, 105); m. 17 May 1826, Ohio Co., as his first wife, IGNATIUS BARRETT, b. 30 Mar 1802, d. 23 Jun 1884 (Rogers, 105). Ignatius m. (2) Elizabeth (\_\_\_) (20 Feb 1814 - 4 Jan 1884) (Rogers, 105). Children.



**5.5. REVEREND THOMAS<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), was born 26 February 1763, Frederick County, Virginia, and died 26 April 1836 in Ohio County, Kentucky (Rogers, 104). His will was written in the 1820s and emended at least once (OCR 2:111-2). He married in Frederick County, 24 November 1793, his first cousin

---

<sup>210</sup> Photocopy of single-page typescript headed “James Bible, copied by Mrs. J. M. Alverson, chairman, genealogical research, Jemima Johnson Chapter, NSDAR,” stamped as property of the Kentucky Historical Society Library, Frankfort; sent to NLT by Yvonne A. James, 6 June 2012.

**MARGARET CURLET**, who was born 5 September 1772, in Frederick County, died 12 October 1855 in Ohio County (Rogers, 104), daughter of Nicholas & Margaret (Flaugherty) Curlet, and niece of Thomas Taylor's mother Jane (Curlet) Taylor.

Thomas and Margaret migrated to Ohio County, according to their son Harrison D. Taylor, after his birth in 1802, and thus went later than Harrison and other members of the extended family. Thomas was a pioneer Methodist minister, well known for his good character and tireless devotion to his far-flung parish. Thomas and Margaret are buried in what is now known as the Milton Taylor Cemetery, three miles east of Hartford.

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Curlet) Taylor, born in Frederick County, Virginia, and Ohio County, KY:

- 6.17 i. NICHOLAS CURLET<sup>6</sup>, b. 1794, Frederick County, VA; see below.
- ii. WESLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 1799, Frederick County; d. 1824, Ohio County, unmarried.
- 6.18 iii. HARRISON D.<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Mar 1802, Frederick County; see below.
- iv. MILTON<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Oct 1808; d. 30 Apr 1886 (Rogers, 104). Buried alone (near his parents). He is probably the testator whose will, written 2 Nov 1877, was probated 6 May 1889, mentioning no children (OCR 2:288). This single Milton appeared in the U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky, 1850, I/582; 1860, II/1358. In 1860 he was living with Valentine C. Davis, who was listed as a State Charge/Idiot. However, another Milton Taylor m. 16 Feb 1847 (OCR 1:166), PAMELA PORTER; they were listed with household, U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/223; 1860, II/647. Children: Jerome, Hannibal, and Elvis. Who was he?
- v. THOMAS CURLET<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Apr 1812; living with brother Harrison D. in 1860; d. 11 Jul 1863, unmarried (Rogers, 104). Will written 6 July, proved 31 August 1863 (OCR 2:207).
- vi. FRANCES<sup>6</sup>, d. <1836, unmarried.



**5.6. HARRISON<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR JR.** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 31 December 1766, and died 16 November 1821 (Rogers, 104). His will, written 10 November 1821, was probated in December (OCR 2:87-8). He married, probably in Frederick County, **ELIZABETH ALLEN**, who was born 30 August 1777 and died 15 May 1824 (*Ibid.*). They are buried together in the Milton Taylor Cemetery.

According to Harrison D. Taylor, as a youth Harrison Jr. was purported to have visited Kentucky, and it is partly in result of his good reports of it that his father agreed to migrate there. Harrison was Sheriff of Ohio County on 10 September 1805, when he

seized a slave boy, Mingo, from Ignatius Pigman for nonpayment of taxes.<sup>211</sup> Later, according to Harrison D. Taylor, he “served as wagon-master to the army in Hopkins’ campaign,” in the War of 1812.

Children of Harrison and Elizabeth (Allen) Taylor, born in Frederick or Ohio Counties (listed by Harrison D. Taylor):

- 6.19 i. JOHN ALLEN<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Jan 1797; see below.
- ii. JANE<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Feb 1800; d. 1889; m. 10 Aug 1818, JOHN WALLACE. One daughter, Kittie Wallace, m. (2), as his second wife, HARRISON D.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR (*Rev. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*) (q.v.). Helen McKeown has written that another daughter, Frances Jane Wallace (b. 24 October 1824, d. 19 Mar 1906), married 2 April 1843, Samuel Williams. They had Harriet Williams (b. 26 July 1857; d. 16 January 1886), who married as his third wife, James Benjamin Woodward (b. 6 August 1845; d. 15 January 1887). Their son Wayne Wayland Woodward (b. 30 August 1881; d. 1 October 1973) married 23 March 1907, Jessie Goldie Barnard (25 July 1886 - 14 October 1985).
- 6.20 iii. THOMAS ALFRED<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Oct 1805; see below.
- iv. HARRISON<sup>6</sup>. Family?
- 6.21 v. WASHINGTON ALLEN<sup>6</sup>, moved to Texas; see below.
- vi. CYNTHIA<sup>6</sup>, m. JOHN LEMON, moved to Missouri. 1 son: *Dr. J. A. Lemon*, res. Lawrence, KS (Kamp, 708).
- vii. ANN POLLOCK<sup>6</sup>, m. ALEXANDER DOWNEY, a circuit-riding minister for the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in southern Indiana. Rev. Downey died in Belleville, Indiana in 1837 or 1838; she survived him. They had no children.<sup>212</sup>
- viii. RACHEL<sup>6</sup>, m. JOHN E. JOHNSON, moved to Terre Haute, IN.



**5.7. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 22 January 1768, in Frederick County, Virginia, and died 2 September 1842, in Ohio County, Kentucky. His will, written 26 November 1830, was proved 7 November 1842 (*OCR* 2:147). He was married, 18 December 1792, in Frederick County, to **JANE CLUTTER** or **CHITTER** (name is transcribed differently in different sources), who survived him.

---

<sup>211</sup> Affidavit, dated 13 October 1807 (when he was no longer sheriff), Ohio County, Kentucky, Deed Book BB, 824 (communicated by Mr. Myron M. Piper).

<sup>212</sup> See sketch of Alexander Downey in Richard Beard, *Brief Biographical Sketches of Some of the Early Ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church* (Nashville, Tenn., 1867), 215-18.

William and Jane migrated to Ohio County, where William, a bricklayer as well as a farmer, was said to have built the first brick house in the region. The date of his migration is not known.<sup>213</sup> William's death on 2 September 1842 prevented him by a mere matter of days from deposing in favor of his brother Richard's War pension application, as Richard had hoped. William's widow Jane testified in November (see Richard Taylor's pension application file).

Children of William and Jane (Clutter) Taylor, born in Virginia or Kentucky:

- i. CHRISTINA<sup>6</sup>, m. (1) 16 May 1811, Ohio County, THOMAS MYERS; m. (2) 14 Sep 1843, WILLIAM LEACH. Children?
- 6.22 ii. SEPTIMUS<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Sep 1795; see below.
- 6.23 iii. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1802; see below.
- iv. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, not named in his father's will. Dates? Family?
- 6.24 v. HARRISON C.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1818; see below.



**5.8. JOHN<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 27 November 1769 in Frederick County, Virginia, and died 1 September 1822 in Ohio County, Kentucky. His estate was inventoried 22 November, 1822, with his brother Thomas as administrator (*OCR* 2:105). He married, 3 October 1796, in Frederick County, **ELIZABETH DAVIS**, born 1773, died 29 October 1831 in Ohio County. They migrated to Ohio County with his father's family and are buried in the Bethel Churchyard near Horton, KY.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Davis) Taylor, born in Frederick County, Virginia or Ohio County, Kentucky:

- i. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. 1797; d. 12 Sep 1823, unmarried.
- ii. MARGARET<sup>6</sup>.
- iii. SALLY<sup>6</sup>, m. 22 Oct 1826, JOBISH LLEWELLEN.
- 6.25 iv. IGNATIUS PIGMAN<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Jan 1802; see below.
- 6.26 v. BENJAMIN D.<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 Jan 1804; see below.

---

<sup>213</sup> Frederick County recorded the death of a Simon Taylor, who "drowned in the milldam on the plantation of William Taylor's in Frederick County, Virginia" on 13 March 1808 (Wilmer L. Kerns, *Historical Records of Frederick and Hampshire Counties, Virginia* (1992), 356. This could refer to an unrecorded son of William<sup>5</sup> Taylor (Harrison<sup>4</sup>), who might not have left Frederick until after this date, or it might refer to an unrecorded eldest son of William Foreman<sup>6</sup> Taylor (*John<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>*), q.v.



- vi. LORENZO<sup>6</sup> (possibly Lorenza?). Family?
- vii. STEPHEN S.<sup>6</sup> Family? A Steven S. Taylor m. 22 Mar 1841 (*OCR* 1:93), AMANDA ANGELINE AMBROSE. A different Steven S. Taylor (Steven Slade Taylor) m. 1 May 1844 (*OCR* 1:93), ELEANOR MADDOX. Another Stephen S. Taylor appears, with household in U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/231; 1860, II/540.<sup>214</sup>
- viii. FLEMING<sup>6</sup>. Family?
- 6.27 ix. JOHN ALEXANDER<sup>6</sup> “Coffee John”, b. 15 Oct 1812; see below.
- x. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1812; d. 18 Apr 1836; m. 6 Sep 1832, THOMAS DUKE. Children. [An Elizabeth Taylor m. James Midkiff ca. 1825 and had several children. Who is she?]



🌀 **5.9. SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 22 February 1773, and died in 1814 in Ohio County, Kentucky. His estate was inventoried 15 September 1814 (*OCR* 2:94). He married in Frederick County, 10 August 1797 (*FMR* ?), **MARY McMAHON**, who long outlived him; she deposed in the autumn of 1843 in support of her brother-in-law Richard<sup>5</sup> Taylor’s application for a federal war pension (q.v.). She may be the Mary Taylor whose will, written 19 July 1845, was proved May 1847 (*OCR* 2:159). While many people have assigned Mary ‘McMahon’ parents, following the research of Penny Woodford, it is possible that she may have been daughter of James and Ruth Ann (?Cook) Suter, who initiated separation proceedings in Frederick Co. in 1797, in which their daughter Mary Taylor and son-in-law Septimus Taylor are named.<sup>215</sup> The naming of eldest son Richard McMahon may then have been chosen to honor Mary’s previous husband.

Children of Septimus and Mary (Suter) (McMahon) Taylor, born in Virginia and Kentucky:

---

<sup>214</sup> Correspondent Helen McKeown has written that the Stephen Slade Taylor (b. 29 June 1818; d. 13 Jun 1898) who married Eleanor Aston Maddox (28 September 1822 - 14 June 1903) was son of a John Slade Taylor (b. 24 May 1793; d. 17 Oct 1829), who married 19 Nov 1814 in Butler County, KY, Martha Lawrence. John Slade Taylor was son of Joseph Prevatte Taylor (b. 21 April 1765; d. 25 Jan 1852), who married 7 Aug 1785, in North Carolina, Mary Slade ( b. 17 Apr 1766; d. 15 Feb 1840). Joseph Prevatte Taylor was son of Moses Taylor (d. in Kentucky 23 March 1819) and Elizabeth Prevatte (d. 3 March 1833); he was a cooper and had come to Kentucky in 1795. Stephen Slade Taylor and his wife are in Johnson County, Illinois; they subsequently migrated to Palo Pinto, Texas, where they organized the First Christian Church in their home in 1857. information is found in L. Rhea Taylor, *The Taylor Pioneers of North Carolina and Kentucky* (1968; revised edition, ed. Wendell H. Rone, 1984), available at local libraries including Ohio County, Kentucky.

<sup>215</sup> Penny Woodford (formerly <woodhome@erols.com>), in several postings to various fora on genforum.genealogy.com from 1999. The Septimus Taylor who married Mary Suter is likely Septimus Taylor, son of John Taylor, subsequently of Cynthiana, Kentucky (see below, family 5.14).

👉 6.28i. RICHARD MCMAHON<sup>6</sup>, b. 17 Jun 1798; see below.

ii. MARGERY<sup>6</sup>, b. Frederick County, Virginia, 17 Jul 1800; d. in Warrick Co., Indiana, 27 Apr 1840; m. 4 Feb 1819, Ohio County, KY, JAMES CHAPMAN (b. 18 Feb 1797 Laurens Co., South Carolina; d. 24 Jul 1853, Warrick Co., Indiana). Eight children listed by descendant Penny Woodford in WorldConnect database (“cent”). Woodford supplies birth and death dates for Margery Taylor & James Chapman.

6.29 iii. WILLIAM S.<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Oct 1802; see below.

6.30 iv. SEPTIMUS J.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1807; see below.

6.31 v. LEVI PIGMAN<sup>6</sup>, b. 11 Feb 1805; see below.

6.32 vi. HARVEY S.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1810; see below.

vii. JANE<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 Sep 1813; d. 3 May 1863; m. 22 Nov 1831, SAMUEL BROWN. Children.



**5.10. SIMON<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 26 August 1777 and died 6 August 1842, in Edgar County, Illinois.<sup>216</sup> He married, 31 December 1801 in Ohio County (OCR 1:93), **ELIZABETH NORTH**, who was born 1780 in Winchester, Virginia, and died after 1850 in Milan, Sullivan County, Missouri. Simon probably purchased his father’s Bible from the estate of his parents 15 August 1812 (Ohio County, Will Book A, p. 75).<sup>217</sup> According to descendant David L. Moore, Simon Taylor settled in Edgar County, Illinois, where he died in debt (and his extant administration and probate file list no heirs). His household goods were sold at auction 26 Nov 1842.

Children apparently included the following who married in Edgar County, Illinois (no birth order; not complete):<sup>218</sup>

---

<sup>216</sup> In a letter from Richard Read to Shirley Smith (date cite) his death place is listed as Elgin, Kane County, Illinois; Elgin is likely a slip for Edgar (county).

<sup>217</sup> A Simon Taylor also married in Ohio County in 1808, for one is listed as paying a marriage bond in OCR 1:140. A Simon Taylor also married, 8 November 1821 (OCR 1:93), Nancy Six. These are unaccounted for, though the last may represent another son of this Simon.

<sup>218</sup> Information in this sketch from Alisa Youngren, based on correspondence in June & July 2005, and her webpage at <<http://amyoun30.tripod.com/id10.html>>. Simon Taylor may have been ancestor of Prof. Duane Taylor Englis, chemist (Ph.D. Indiana, 1916) and genealogist, who was born circa 1891, and who d. 13 April 1974 at Urbana, Illinois. In an obituary in OCTN 13 June 1974, W. J. Shull noted that Prof. Englis was of a branch that had “removed early from Ohio County, KY to Illinois,” but didn’t specify his line.

- i. CYNTHIANA or CYNTHIA ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1799 (therefore not necessarily to Elizabeth North); m. 4 Feb 1819, JAMES KNIGHT, JR. Children include *Persis Jane Knight*; m. James Burton Hogue; resided Wayne Co., Iowa (1880 US Census); ancestors of David L. Moore.
- 6.33 ii. JOSEPH FRANCIS<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Oct 1804 (possibly at Greenville, Muhlenberg Co., KY).
- 6.34 iii. GABRIEL NORTH<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1802; d. about 1848, Missouri.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1812; m. 14 Feb 1829 MATTHEW HUNSAKER. Matthew Hunsaker was the main buyer at the estate sale of Simon Taylor, held at Edgar Co. on 26 Nov 1842 (buying 12 out of the 21 items sold), so it may be conjectured that his wife Elizabeth Taylor belongs in this family. They subsequently removed to Missouri between 1845 and 1849. Eight children (1850 US Census, Sullivan County, Missouri).



**5.II. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 9 March 1784, youngest child of Harrison and Jane (Curlet) Taylor, and died 10 January 1860 in DeKalb County, Illinois. He was married by his uncle Thomas Taylor, in Ohio County, Kentucky, 18 July 1809 (*OCR* 1:92), to **DUANNAH BENNETT**, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Ann (Tillett) Bennett, who was born in Maryland ca. 1787 and survived him.

In his 1875 *History of the Taylor Family*, Harrison D. Taylor is less than gracious toward Joseph and his brother Simon, both of whom he criticizes for having left Ohio County and moved on—apparently not having sufficient moral fiber to stay with the rest of the clan. Joe Taylor, however, is one of the characters in Washington Irving’s story “Ralph Ringwood’s Tale,” based on the recollections of William P. Duvall, territorial governor of Florida, who had attended a party in Ohio County in the first years of the nineteenth century.

The late Mr. Myron M. Piper of Marshalltown, Iowa, a descendant, conducted thorough research into Joseph’s life and family. Joseph served in the War of 1812 as a cavalry private; in 1820/1825 he moved to Vermillion County, Indiana; in 1842 he moved to DeKalb County, Illinois, where he died in 1860. The Whitmore cemetery, where he was buried, is now marked only by a commemorative plaque.

The births of Joseph Taylor’s children are not recorded in Ohio County, Kentucky records; and neither Joseph nor Duannah Taylor left wills or probate files sufficient to enumerate their children. Finally, William H. Taylor’s detailed obituary from 1893 neglects to name his parents. However, Myron M. Piper assembled a careful study of interlocking evidence to show that daughters Frances and Margaret, and son William H.

Taylor, were all siblings and children of Joseph and Duannah.<sup>219</sup> The case can be made as follows: Joseph Taylor sold his only property in Vermillion County, Indiana, to William H. Taylor in 1848.<sup>220</sup> Next, Duannah (Bennet) Taylor was living with Margaret (Taylor) Piper, apparently her daughter, in the 1860 Census.<sup>221</sup> In addition Frances C. Taylor Fairclo appears to have named a child Duanah [rendered as ‘Guanah’, likely a mistake, in the 1860 census], presumably named after her own mother Duannah (Bennet) Taylor. Finally, a set of Civil War letters by Joseph Piper and Samuel Piper, sons of David and Margaret (Taylor) Piper, identify their uncle as William Taylor and their cousin as J. William McCollum, who is identified in other documents (1925 Iowa census, 1936 death certificate, etc.) as a son of Frances C. Taylor and Isaac McCollum.<sup>222</sup> The combination of Joseph Taylor’s sale of land, Duannah Taylor’s residence with the Pipers, Frances (Taylor) (McCollum) Fairclo’s naming of her daughter Guanah [Duannah], and the Piper letters identifying their McCollum cousin, combine to offer indirect proof of Joseph’s children. A similar but less well documented conclusion can be made for Dozier B. Taylor, based on his proximity and interactions with other members of this family.

Children of Joseph and Duannah (Bennett) Taylor, born in Ohio County, KY and Vermillion County, Indiana include:

- 6.35 i. DOZIER B.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 18 Jan 1810; see below.
- ii. MARGARET<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Jan 1813; d. 14 Jun 1867, DeKalb County, Illinois; m. 24 Nov 1833, Vermillion County, Indiana, DAVID PIPER. Children (descendants include Myron M. Piper):
  - 1. SAMUEL PIPER, b. 26 Feb 1835, Vermillion Co., IN; d. 1 Apr 1863, Young’s Point, Louisiana (Civil War).
  - 2. ISAAC PIPER, b. 4 Feb 1836, Vermillion Co., IN; d. 1 Jan 1856, Dekalb Co., IL.
  - 3. WILLIAM PIPER, b. 29 Mar 1840, Vermillion Co., IN; d. 15 Nov 1921, Odgen, IA; m. 22 Feb 1865, Dekalb, IL, AMANDA MELVINA KINKNER.
  - 4. JOSEPH PIPER, B. 21 NOV 1841, Vermillion Co., IN; d. 23 Apr 1862, Quincy, IL (Civil War).
  - 5. JAMES PIPER, b. 4 Nov 1844, Vermillion Co., IN; d. 26 Dec 1919, Rocky Ford, CO; m. 22 Feb 1874, Boone Co., IA, ELLA C. BAUM.

---

<sup>219</sup> Typewritten memorandum by Myron M. Piper, dated Sep 1991, titled “Children of Joseph TAYLOR and Duannah (BENNETT) TAYLOR.”

<sup>220</sup> In his account, Piper implies that Wm. H. is identified as his son in the deed but is not explicit.

<sup>221</sup> Again, the return does not specify her as mother (or mother-in-law), but the assumption is compelling.

<sup>222</sup> Piper does not provide full transcriptions of these letters, but does provide systematic abstracts of them.

6. DAVID PIPER, b. 27 Jun 1847, Dekalb Co., IL; d. 24 Jun 1915, Gibbon Township, NE; m. 25 Nov 1885, Boone, IA, SARA ["TILLIE"] WISE.
7. MARGARET PIPER, b. 15 Apr 1849, d. May 1850, Dekalb Co., IL.
- iii. FRANCES C.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1814, Ohio County, KY; d. 1864, Kingston Illinois; bd. Kinston Cem., Dekalb Co., IL; m. (1) 26 Mar 1841, Vermillion County, Indiana, ISAAC A. MCCOLLUM, who d. 1848. Children:
  1. JOSEPH WILLIAM MCCOLLUM, b. 16 May 1842, Dekalb Co., IL; d. 4 Dec 1936, Ogden, IA; m. 20 Jul 1869, Dekalb Co., IL, SARAH JANE MCCLELLAND.
  2. ISAAC A. MCCOLLUM, b. 7 Aug 1846, Dekalb Co., IL; d. 26 Jun 1912, Dekalb Co., IL; m. 28 Oct 1866, Dekalb Co., IL, ROXYE ANN TAYLOR (no known relation).
  3. JAMES BARTON MCCOLLUM, b. ca. 1848, Dekalb Co., IL
- Frances m. (2) 8 Feb 1855, ISAIAH FAIRCLO. Children:
  4. ORANGE FAIRCLO, b. ca. 1855, Dekalb Co., IL.
  5. DUANNAH FIARCLO, b. ca. 1858, Dekalb Co., IL
- 6.36 iv. WILLIAM HARRISON<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Mar 1825; see below.
- v. NN<sup>6</sup> (m), b. 1825<1830; possibly d. <1840 (tally on census record 1830, gone 1840).



👉 **5.12. SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Charles<sup>4</sup>, Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in 1761 in Richmond or Halifax Counties, Virginia, and died in 1801 in Halifax County, Virginia. According to Randall Fields he married, 13 February 1786 in Caswell County, North Carolina, **ELIZABETH BRANDON**, daughter of Francis and Elinor (Richmond) Brandon. She was born 7 March 1773 in Halifax County, Virginia, and died after 1864. Some of their children were named as heirs of his brother, Dudley Taylor, on his death in 1818. According to Bobby Taylor Alexander (typewritten sheet dated 1984, kindly furnished by Ann L. Crumpton of Cumby, Texas), "Septimus Taylor left a will in Halifax County, Virginia, leaving land to his two sons, Francis and Septimus, and mentioning two daughters, Margaret and Nancy. Septimus Taylor, Jr. of Jackson County, Georgia sold his part of the land to his brother, Francis Taylor."

- i. MARGARET<sup>6</sup>, b. 1786; m. 3 Nov 1808, Caswell County, North Carolina, ELISHA INGRAM; lived in Caswell then Iredell Counties, NC; d. 19 October 1866, Iredell Co. Children, surnamed INGRAM: Lawson (1809); Henry Greenfield (1811); Nancy (1812); Rhese (1814); Betsy (1815); Warren (1816); Barbara (1821); Luther (1823); Fields (1825); Brantley (1827); William Taylor (1830); John (1832) [unchecked data, from 'FamilySearch Pedigree Resource File' via WorldConnect dbs].
- 👉 6.37ii. SEPTIMUS, b. 9 Mar 1790 ['Hampshire Co., VA'—from Fields, etc.; presumably a mistake for Halifax Co., VA]; see below.

- iii. NANCY, b. ca. 1791; lived unmarried in Caswell County, North Carolina, with her married sister Margaret; d. there after 1818.
- iv. FRANCIS<sup>6</sup>, b. 1801; d. after 18 Mar 1860. Executor for his uncle Dudley Taylor in Halifax County. Family?



**5.13. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Charles<sup>4</sup>, Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 30 Sep 1763 in North Farnham, Richmond Co., Virginia, and died 4 May 1818 in Caswell Co., North Carolina. According to information posted 22 Dec 2004 to TAYLOR-L@rootsweb.com by descendant Jeffrey Carr, he m. 7 Jan 1791 in Caswell Co., North Carolina, **PRUDENCE LEA** (of unknown parentage); she d. 12 Mar 1818 in Caswell Co., NC.<sup>223</sup>

Children, order not specified (as according to Carr):

- i. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, m. MILLIE \_\_\_\_.
- 6.38 ii. CHARLES DAVID or DUDLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 December 1793; m. 4 (int?) or 18 Dec 1821 in Halifax Co., North Carolina, MARGARET ("PEGGY") BRANDON. To Madison County, Tennessee.
- iii. POLLY M.<sup>6</sup>, m. \_\_\_\_ ELMORE.
- iv. CATHERINE DUDLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 1796; m. 22 Jan 1822, ALEXANDER KENT, son of Alexander & Mary (Carter) Kent. Removed to Georgia, where she and he both d. 1859. Five children, surnamed Kent: *Mary Anne* (1823); *Sarah Carter* (1825); *Alexander Smithfield* (1831); *Gatherine Greene* (1828); *Martha Margaret* (1834).
- v. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b 1800.
- vi. ELIZABETH N.<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1802; d. 1 Jan 1880, Chester, Tennessee; m. 10 Sep 1822, Halifax Co., Virginia, SPENCER BALL (b. 1796; d. 17 Aug 1846, Chester, TN). Eight children, surnamed Ball: *Nancy G.*, *Robert C.*, *Prudence Ann*, *William L.* (13 Nov 1827, VA - 14 Aug 1861, Chester, TN), *Sarah J.*, *Mary Credelia*, *Charles S.*, and *Elizabeth*. Ancestor of Jeffrey Carr, informant for this group.
- vii. PERMELIA CHAPEL<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 Apr 1805; d. 'ca.' (?) 9 Aug 1879 (where?); m. Halifax County, 17 Dec 1829, BEVIN MINOR OLIVER (b. 21 Mar 1804; d. 2 Feb 1884). No information on place of residence.
- 6.39viii. LAWSON G.<sup>6</sup>, migrated to Panola County, Mississippi.




---

<sup>223</sup> Death dates of William and Prudence from 'Taylor-Weaver Family Bible', originally belonging to son Charles D. Taylor; typescript sent by descendant John Lawson Weaver III to NLT, March 2007.

**5.14. ‘DR.’ SEPTIMUS<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>4</sup>, ?Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born about 1766/84 and apparently died before 1815 in Cynthiana, Harrison County, Kentucky. A native of Virginia, he lived and worked as a doctor in Harrison County, Kentucky, where his daughters Priscilla and Mary were settled.

This Septimus Taylor is apparently the man who was married, by 1797, to **MARY SUTER**, daughter of James and Ruth (—) Suter, as appears in a Frederick County deed memorializing the court-ordered custody and sale of James Suter’s land in order to settle the divorce of James and Ruth Suter.<sup>224</sup>

On 11 January 1809 Septimus Taylor, acting as “father and first friend” to his daughters Priscilla Taylor and Mary (Polly) Taylor, purchased land for the girls, in Cynthiana (Harrison County), Kentucky. Septimus and his wife Mary were to have a life interest in the land.<sup>225</sup> In the 1810 US Census for Harrison County, Kentucky, a Septimus Taylor is listed with the following family: 00010-11010-04; that is, a man and wife aged from 26 to 44 years (born between 1766 and 1784), and two girls, one aged under 10, the other aged 10-15; there were also four slaves in the household. On 2 December 1811 Septimus Taylor sold his one-fourth share of the land in Frederick County, Virginia, inherited from his father John Taylor by the latter’s will, to William Vance, for \$500.<sup>226</sup> On 19 June 1812, Septimus Taylor of Harrison County sold to Joseph L. Stephens of Bourbon County, a negro woman, Margaret, aged about 24 years, and her children Alexander aged about 7 years and Elvira aged about 4 years, and another negro woman Beck, aged about 46 years, with her children Eliza aged about 9 years and Nicholas aged about 5 years; and a negro man, Dick, aged about 35 years; plus a quantity of household goods; all to be sold or held in trust on condition that Stephens hold the proceeds for the maximum benefit of Septimus’s daughters Priscilla and Polly (Mary).<sup>227</sup> This document appears to create a quasi- testamentary trust for Septimus Taylor’s minor children.

William H. Perrin’s *History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky*, includes brief notice of ‘Dr. Septimus Taylor’ among notes on early physicians: “Very nearly, if not quite, contemporary with Dr. McPheeters, was Dr. Septimus Taylor, still represented by numerous descendants in our town and county” (Dr. McPheeters is there said to have been the first physician in the area, practicing by about 1795).<sup>228</sup> It is perhaps relevant that the 1793 marriage notice of Septimus’s sister Elizabeth Taylor to Absalom Bainbridge called Bainbridge (who would be Septimus’s

---

<sup>224</sup> Settlement of 1 October 1797, recorded 3 April 1798 (Frederick Deeds 25:345). Abstract from unknown work; NB one of the witnesses is A[bsalom] Bainbridge.

<sup>225</sup> Harrison County, KY, deeds 3:284; image from Martha Hills.

<sup>226</sup> Frederick County, Virginia, Deeds, 34:304 (digital image from Martha Hills database).

<sup>227</sup> Harrison County, KY, deeds 4:5; image from Martha Hills.

<sup>228</sup> Perrin, *History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky*, 1882, chap. 8, online at: <http://www.harrisoncountyky.us/1882-history/chapter-o8.htm>.

brother-in-law) ‘Dr.’ as well. This suggests a dynasty or network by marriage of men who practiced health care.

Septimus Taylor was apparently dead by 5 May 1815, when Priscilla M. Wall (late Priscilla M. Taylor) and Mary Taylor, daughters of Septimus Taylor, deceased, purchased interest in a lot at Cynthiana from one William Coleman.<sup>229</sup> His widow, Mary, may be the Mary Taylor who married in Harrison County, 21 April 1816, Moses Jones.<sup>230</sup>

Children of ‘Dr.’ Septimus and Mary (?Suter) Taylor of Harrison County, Kentucky:

- PRISCILLA M.<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1795; married 9 November 1814, WILLIAM KETCHUM WALL of Cynthiana, Harrison County (who was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania in 1786 and who d. 1853); she d. of cholera 14 June 1833. Seven children.<sup>231</sup> A son, *Dr. John T. Wall* (b. 1824), later of Flemingsburg (Fleming County), was subject of a sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffen, *Kentucky: A History of the State*, mentioning Priscilla and her father, “Dr. Septimus Taylor of Virginia.”<sup>232</sup> A daughter, *Mary Taylor Wall*, married Dr. Abram Addams of Cynthiana.<sup>233</sup>
- MARY C. (POLLY)<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1799; m. 11 July 1822,<sup>234</sup> JOHN MARSHALL JANUARY (1798-1862); she d. 31 May 1834. Several children (Martha Hills database).



**5.15. SEPTIMUS IGNATIUS<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (???<sup>4</sup>, ???<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), whose parentage is unknown, very likely belongs to this kin-group. Septimus may have been born, and definitely lived, in Hampshire County, Virginia, before migrating to Ohio County, Kentucky; his great-granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock’s memoir states that he migrated to Ohio County, Kentucky in 1832. He is possibly son of SEPTIMUS<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR, JR., and MARGARET (\_\_\_) (TAYLOR) NEWMAN (q.v. above, family 4.5); he also could be son of another one of Harrison’s cousins. His family can be largely reconstructed from the 1860 US Census for Ohio County, Ohio County wills, and the record of the “Dick Harney Taylor Cemetery”, near Echols, KY, where many of his descendants are buried.<sup>235</sup> Septimus Ignatius Taylor is stated to have been born 16 December 1781 and

---

<sup>229</sup> Harison County, KY deeds 4:346-47; image from Martha Hills.

<sup>230</sup> Also Phillip A. Naff, *Harrison County, Kentucky: General Index to Marriages, No. 1* (the author, 1007), p. 420.

<sup>231</sup> Seven children shown in ancestry.com database of Martha Hills.

<sup>232</sup> <http://www.rootsweb.com/~kygenweb/kybiog/fleming/wall.jt.txt> (accessed 3/2007).

<sup>233</sup> *Genealogies of Kentucky Families from the Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1981), vol. 2, p. 595-6. Quoted at: <http://genforum.com/wall/messages/1071.html>.

<sup>234</sup> Charles M. Franklin, *Harrison County, Kentucky Marriages 1794-1832* (the author, 1985), p. 19. Also Phillip A. Naff, *Harrison County, Kentucky: General Index to Marriages, No. 1* (the author, 1007), p. 420.

<sup>235</sup> OCCR 4:230.



died 19 November 1861 (grave record);<sup>236</sup> his wife, named **PRISCILLA**, is stated to have surname **CAMPBELL**;<sup>237</sup> she was b. 12 April 1785 and d. 6 February, perhaps 1848 or 1849.<sup>238</sup> According to the account by great-granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock, they were married in 1802, but a marriage record has not been located.

Great-granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock wrote the following in her 1971 memoir, *Bits and Pieces of my Life*:

My father's paternal grandfather, Septimus Ignatius Taylor, was born in Winchester, Virginia, in the year 1781. In 1802 he married Priscilla Campbell. To them were born six daughters and four sons. One of these sons was Thomas Curlet, my grandfather. I know the name of only one of the daughters, Priscilla, and I mention that only because we have carried the name down from generation to generation. My great-grandfather, with his family, came to Kentucky in 1832 and settled on a farm near Green River in Ohio County, Kentucky. This farmland was about three miles from a small river town of Paradise, where there is now a large T.V.A. development. My great-grandmother Priscilla died in 1848 but my great-grandfather lived until 1861.<sup>239</sup>

I do not have a complete account of the children of Septimus I. and Priscilla (?Campbell) Taylor. According to the 1971 memoir of great-granddaughter Mary Priscilla Taylor Smock, they had six daughters and four sons, but Mrs. Smock named only the daughter Priscilla, noting that that name was used in every generation. Children apparently include:

- i. KITTY CAROLINE<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 Sep 1808; d. 16 Jan 1877 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. 26 Jul 1831, LEVI PIGMAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR (*Septimus*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v.
- ii. ELIZA JANE<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Jan 1812; d. 27 Jan 1859 (*OCCR* 4:230). This Eliza Jane Taylor was buried in the Dick Harney Taylor Cemetery, but this could belong to a wife of another Taylor in this family.
- 6.40 iii. WILLIAM CAMPBELL<sup>6</sup>, b. 5 Aug 1816; in Ohio County, Kentucky, d. 30 May 1885; m. SARAH JANE DAVIDSON. See below, family 6-40.
- iv. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, d. 1876; m. in Ohio County, 25 Apr 1835, ALFRED FULKERSON, who was b. 3 Aug 1810, and d. 4 Jan 1860; he is buried in the 'Dick Harney Taylor' Cemetery. Nine children.<sup>240</sup>

---

<sup>236</sup> *OCCR* 4:230.

<sup>237</sup> Her surname appears in a biographical encyclopedia, Bodley and Wilson, *History of Kentucky: the Blue Grass State*, 4 vols. (Chicago, 1928), vol. 3 or 4, pp. 831-833, in a sketch of grandson Charles Wesley Taylor.

<sup>238</sup> *OCCR* 4:230 has '1819', but this is apparently a transcription error. The biographical sketch of her grandson Charles Wesley Taylor (see below) gives her death date as 1848.

<sup>239</sup> Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock, *Bits and Pieces of my Life* (n.p., 1971), p. 3.

<sup>240</sup> Bob Fulkerson, 'Descendants of Captain Philip Fulkerson', <<http://www.fulkerson.org/phildesc.html>> (as of 19 Apr 2010). Shows the marriage partner as 'Hannah,



*Alfred Fulkerson and wife Hannah (Taylor) Fulkerson, circa 1855; from website of Bob Fulkerson, credited there to Pat Hollen; used by permission.*

- v. CHARLES W.<sup>6</sup>, b. ca. 1819 in Hampshire County, Virginia, son of “S. I. and P. Taylor”; d. 4 July 1854, aged 35 years, unmarried; he was a carpenter.<sup>241</sup>
- 6.41 vi. THOMAS CURLET<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Jul 1822, Virginia; d. Ohio County, Kentucky, 13 Dec 1893; m. 10 Apr 1849, MARGARET REID<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*) (q.v.).
- vii. ??SUSANE, b. 3 Jun 1826; d. 7 Jul 1869 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. 21 May 1846, Butler Co., KY, ALNEY ELLIOTT. Children.
- viii. ??PRISCILLA, m. 14 Sep 1848 (*OCR* 1:166), JOHN C. WILLIAMS.
- ix. SEPTIMUS J. (Jr.), b. ca. 1832. A Septimus J. Taylor of this age was listed in his (?) brother Thomas’ household in the 1850 U.S. Census.
- x. ??MARY ANN, m. ≤1857, ARTHUR WALLACE. See 1860 Census? One son, John W. Wallace, buried in same cemetery.
- [ ?? ?A granddaughter: ??SUSANE, b. 20 OCT 1837, d. 20 Dec 1872 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. ≤ 1872, JAMES TINSLEY. Children. ]




---

daughter of Septimus’, which can most logically fit in this family. See also Battle, Perrin & Kniffen, *Kentucky: a History of the State*, 2d ed. (1885), 954.

<sup>241</sup> Stated place of birth (Hampshire County, Virginia) found in a death notice: Ohio County Vital Statistics, Deaths, page 1 (communicated by Bert Speed): “Charles W. Taylor, white, age 35, single, carpenter, residence, Ohio Co., place of birth Hampshire, VA, parents S. I. & P. Taylor, died 4 July, 1854.”

**5.16. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, 24 November 1771, oldest son and heir of Tarpley, and died at Flemingsburg, Kentucky in 1853, where his will was proved 26 December 1853. He married (probably in Hampshire County) **MARY EARLY**, born 3 March 1770, died 4 December 1825, daughter of Thomas and Euphemia (Carr) Early. George migrated to Fleming Co., Kentucky along with his brothers (see the account under his brother John Clark Taylor, below), did not accompany his William and John in their later migration northwest to Indiana.

Children of George and Mary (Early) Taylor, born in Hampshire Co., VA or Fleming Co., KY include:

- ?i. TARPLEY EARLY<sup>6</sup>. There was a ‘Tarpley E. Taylor’ who married on 9 October 1823 in Vandenberg County, Indiana, POLLY S. BAKER. He is unaccounted for but may belong as an unrecorded son of George and Mary (Early) Taylor. If he had a family it has not been investigated. This may be “Taply E. Taylor,” aged between 40 and 50, in New Harmony, Posey County, Indiana 1940 US Census (p. 2 of 10). That man is found in the 1850 US Census as “Early Taylor”, aged 70, with wife Nancy; though this would make him too old to be a son of George and Mary Early Taylor. The two other Tarpley Taylors born in the 1780s were the two who lived in Hampshire and Harrison Counties, Kentucky, respectively. More work is needed on the men of this generation named ‘Tarpley Taylor’.
- ii. SARAH (SALLY)<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov 1801; m. 18 Jun 1822, Fleming Co., KY, JOHN PECK. Migrated to Indianola, IA. “Reared a large family.”
- iii. EUPHEMIA<sup>6</sup>, d. “about 1880” (H. C. Taylor); m. CHRISTOPHER PERRINE. Children, both of whom died without issue:
  - 1. ELIZABETH PERRINE.
  - 2. MARY PERRINE.
- 6.42 iv. WILLIAM EARLY<sup>6</sup>, b. 26 Jul 1806; see below.
- v. LUCINDA<sup>6</sup>, b. 16 Jun 1811; d. 21 Jun 1852; m. JOHN PRATT, a blacksmith, who d. 27 Jun 1852. Children included:
  - WILLIAM PRATT, d. 13 Aug 1852. He and his parents died at the same time, all of cholera. Other children survived and were alive in 1880.
- vi. ELIZABETH (“BETSY”)<sup>6</sup>, m. \_\_\_\_ MADDOX.



**5.17. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, 11 March 1773, and died in Warren County, Indiana, 22 December 1840, aged 67 years, 9 months and 11 days. William Taylor migrated to Fleming County, Kentucky, apparently around 1795 (according to Massey Amanda (Taylor) Lutz, as reported by J. B. Lutz), just before marrying his first wife on 11 March 1795, though her

name is unknown. She is said to have died on 1 January 1796. William Taylor next married, second, 6 December 1796, **MASSEY YOUNG**, who was born 17 December 1780 and died 18 February 1867. In the 1820s William Taylor and his family relocated to Warren County, Indiana—the area in which his brother John Clark Taylor also settled shortly after 1830. William Taylor’s family Bible, from which these data are taken and reported by Joseph B. Lutz, was in possession of George A. Beck of Covington, Indiana in 1933.<sup>242</sup> William and Massey (Young) Taylor are buried in the Gopher Hill Cemetery, Warren County, Indiana.

---

<sup>242</sup> Lutz, 174.



*Graves of William<sup>5</sup> (left) and Massey (Young) Taylor, at the Gopher Hill Cemetery in Warren County, Indiana. Photos by Lesa Epperson at [findagrave.com](http://findagrave.com) (William) and descendant Brian Gahan (Massey).*

Children of William and Massey (Young) Taylor, born in Fleming County, Kentucky:<sup>243</sup>

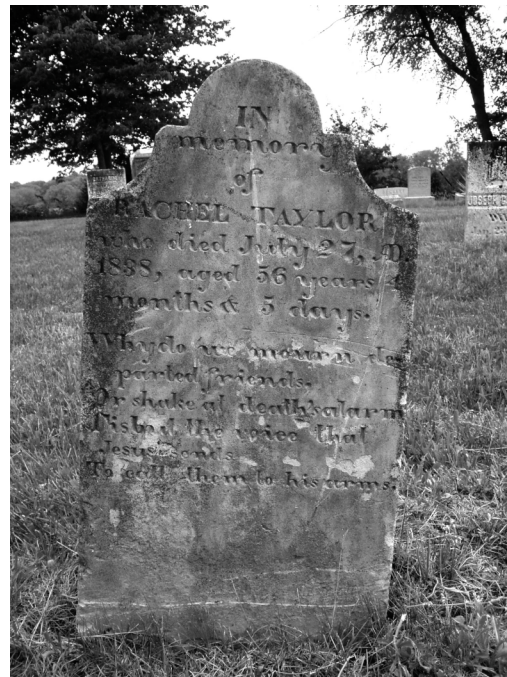
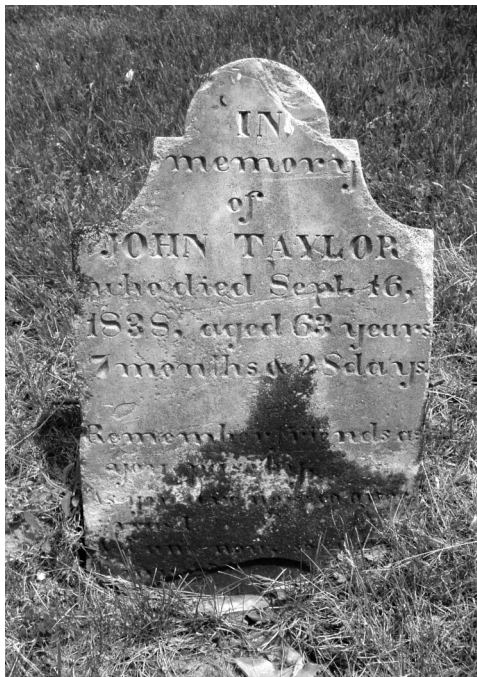
- 6.43 i. JOHN J.<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 Nov 1797; d. 2 Apr 1835. See below.
- ii. WILLIAM Y.<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Jul 1799; d. ante 1840 (according to Lutz), but possibly the William Y. Taylor who d. 30 Jan 1853, buried in the Thomas Cemetery, Milford Township, Iroquois County, Illinois, where (his apparent brother) James Dale Taylor was also living (see below).
- iii. TARPLEY D.<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 May 1801; living with his mother in 1860; d. unmarried. Known as a drinking man (Lutz, 67-8). As executor of the estate of Alexander Stewart, he was involved in legal action against his cousins, the children of John Clark Taylor, in 1842-43.
- iv. NANCY A.<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 May 1803; m. at Warren County, Indiana, 28 June 1832, JAMES DUNCAN. Migrated to Missouri.
- 6.44 v. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 Jul 1805; see below.
- vi. POLLY<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1807; d. 3 February 1810, Fleming County, Kentucky.
- vii. HOLLY S. W.<sup>6</sup>, b. 20 Jan 1810, d. 11 Oct 1858, Warren County, Indiana; m. 14 June 1841 in Warren County, ELIJAH MILLER. 4 children (Kamp no. 116, p. 710).
- 6.45viii. AARON YOUNG<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Jan 1812; see below.
- ix. HARRISON B.<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 Jan 1814. Said by Lutz to have migrated to Missouri.
- x. JAMES D.<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 Jan 1816. Said by Lutz to have migrated to Missouri. He may be the James Dale Taylor who lived for a while in Iroquois County, Illinois (and there buried a daughter, Massie, d. 12 Oct 1854, aet 26 1m 4d); this James Dale Taylor subsequently Butler County, Iowa, Johnson County, Arkansas, and finally Marion County, Kansas, dying there between 1895 and 1900.
- xi. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Nov 1817; m. 16 November 1840, Warren County, Indiana, WILLIAM J. GAY.
- xii. SIBBY MALVINA<sup>6</sup>, b. 31 Oct 1819; d. 2 Sep 1820, Fleming County, Kentucky.
- xiii. MASSEY AMANDA<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 Aug 1821; m. 9 Dec 1838, Warren County, Indiana, GEORGE BECKETT. Children (Kamp no. 123, p. 710).
- xiv. ABYNADE ELLEN<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 May 1825; m. 23 May 1843, Warren County, Indiana, WILLIAM THURMAN; she d. there, 25 September 1844.



---

<sup>243</sup> Lutz says he had information only on four: George, Aaron and Holly and Massey Amanda. Nancy A. & James D. were reported to have gone to Missouri.

☞ **5.18. JOHN CLARK<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, 18 January 1775, and died in Warren County, Indiana, 16 September 1838. He married, 20 March 1798, in Mason County, Kentucky, **RACHEL COLE**,<sup>244</sup> who was born 12 November 1782 and died 27 July 1838, daughter of Joseph Cole (1753-1823) and Elizabeth Beeson. Rachel was granddaughter of Mercer Beeson of Frederick County, Virginia and Uniontown, Pennsylvania; and of Joseph and Rachel (Duvall) Cole of Prince George's County, Maryland.<sup>245</sup> Mercer Beeson, her maternal grandfather, served in the Continental Army and died at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania during the winter of 1777–1778.<sup>246</sup> Her paternal grandmother Rachel (Duvall) Cole was apparently among the many descendants of the prolific and influential Huguenot planter Mareen Duvall of Maryland. John Clark and Rachel (Cole) Taylor are buried in the Gopher Hill Cemetery, Warren County, Indiana.



*Graves of John Clark<sup>5</sup> Taylor (left) and Rachel (Cole) Taylor, at the Gopher Hill Cemetery in Warren County, Indiana. Photos by descendant Brian Gahan, 2007.*

<sup>244</sup> A marriage bond dated 12 March 1798 was filed at Fleming County, KY. Transcription courtesy descendant Nancy Teruya. The marriage date is listed in the fragmentary Cole-Taylor family bible leaves; photocopies courtesy descendant Nancy Teruya.

<sup>245</sup> Fleming County, Kentucky, Circuit Court, docket no. 3196, depositions of Joseph Cole, Elizabeth Cole, and Rachel Taylor taken 11 March 1820. Rachel Taylor's testimony proves her mother's identity as a Beeson by referring to Rachel's 'grandmother Beeson'.

<sup>246</sup> Descendant Nancy Teruya has provided a summary of her unpublished research on Mercer Beeson.

John Clark Taylor and Rachel Cole lived for many years in Fleming County, Kentucky, before migrating to Indiana shortly after September, 1831. While Pearl Maude Taylor Sarvis (in her account, quoted below) recorded the date of Taylor's migration to Indiana as 1827 or 1828, they were still living in Fleming County in September of 1831, when Rachel's mother Elizabeth (Beeson) Cole brought suit against John Taylor for breach of contract and sought (and received) a court order preventing him from moving out of the county. On 11 September 1814 Joseph Cole had made a written agreement with John Taylor in which Cole gave over all his assets to Taylor in return for Taylor's pledge to support Joseph Cole and his wife Elizabeth with a house and necessities for the remainder of their lives. In 1831 Elizabeth Cole, by then widowed, stated that Taylor had recently sold all the land and was intending to leave. She brought suit in Fleming County Circuit Court to force Taylor to stay or to recover land or its value from him. Just days later she wrote to the court to dismiss the suit since Taylor had settled with her.<sup>247</sup>

The family tradition is that John Clark Taylor served under General William Henry Harrison and was at the Battle of Tippecanoe (7 November 1811). According to Kamp (quoting the *Warren County Indiana Historical Atlas*), John Clark Taylor and his brother William settled in Warren County, Indiana in 1827 or 1828 (based on the account by Pearl Maude Taylor Sarvis, quoted below). Family lore is that John Clark Taylor was prompted to settle there after having seen the place while in military service with General William Henry Harrison, whose forces camped there en route to the Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811.<sup>248</sup> According to the memoir of Pearl Maude (Taylor) Sarvis (given more fully below), John Clark Taylor was "a man of fine reputation and character in the pioneer community of Fleming Co. Ky. to be elected twice to the legislature, and lead a company of men that he himself raised and drilled, in the War of 1812." However it has not yet been possible to definitively place John Clark Taylor among the named troops present at the Battle of Tippecanoe, or find documentation of his stated role as officer of a volunteer company from Fleming County subsequently in the war.<sup>249</sup>

---

<sup>247</sup> Fleming County, Kentucky, Circuit Court, docket no. 4774. Photocopy of file and registered court orders provided by descendant Nancy Teruya.

<sup>248</sup> See Lutz, 127-28, augmented by Kamp, *Kamp Papers* 2:706-707.

<sup>249</sup> For what purports to be a full account of those present at Tippecanoe, see Reed Beard, *The battle of Tippecanoe: historical sketches of the famous field upon which General William Henry Harrison won renown...*, 4th ed. (Chicago: Conkey, 1911), chapter 11, "Roll of Companies Present." The only 'John Taylor' in the chapter is a corporal belonging to the company of Indiana "Spies and Guides" (Yellow Jackets) raised in 1811 by Spier Spencer, of Harrison County, Indiana (across the Ohio from Louisville). There is no John Taylor named among the two Kentucky companies (Geiger & Funk) or the various US regulars. There is a John Taylor who was a lieutenant in Capt. George Matthews' company of Kentucky Mounted Volunteer Militia, mustered at Newport, KY on 27 August 1813, to serve through 3 November 1813 (*Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kentucky: Soldiers of the War of 1812* [Frankford, 1891], p. 127); but I have not sought to prove that the 'John Taylor' in this list must be John Clark Taylor.



The 1949 memoir of John Clark Taylor's great-granddaughter Pearl Maude<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Sarvis provides the most authoritative and colorful account of John Clark Taylor:<sup>250</sup>

L. S. [Lieutellus Sylvender] TAYLOR told us before he died that they [John Clark Taylor and his brothers William, George, and Tarpley] built flatboats on the Monogahela River (curving down into Virginia near their homes in Hampshire Co.) and floated on it to its junction with the Ohio at Ft. Pitt (now Pittsburgh) and down the Ohio to Maysville, Ky. This land in Ken. has been surveyed by one JOHN MASON, and as I remember it, there was a TAYLOR in his company of surveyors. Was he a kinsman? Anyway these brothers settled in Fleming Co. and lived there about a third of a century. When the War of 1812 broke out, JOHN CLARK TAYLOR raised a company of men and became their captain. He and his company marched north in WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON'S army and took part in the Battles of Tippacanoe and I believe went as far north as Lake Erie. On the march north up the Wabash River Valley they camped in a place which is now Kent Township of Warren Co., near the Illinois line, and on their return they also camped in the same place and rested a few days to give their sick a chance to recover, and here two of the wounded died and were buried. His older brother WILLIAM was also with this company, and according to LS TAYLOR, JOHN CLARK said of this spot that it was the sweetest place he had ever seen, and he intended to come back and settle there one day. But he returned to Kentucky to live almost twenty years longer, and to become a member of the Kentucky State Legislature two different times, in the 1820's.

But in 1827 or 28, when JAMES DALE KENT TAYLOR was about nine years old, JOHN CLARK TAYLOR and RACHEL COLE TAYLOR, his brother WILLIAM and MASSY left Kentucky and settled in Kent Township near state line in Warren Co. Indiana. They lived here ten years, and were one of the families who gave land for a Union Church and Cemetery. They had 12 children born in Kentucky and one, MARY ANN, (married LEWIS EVERSON) born in Indiana.

... In the court house in Flemingsburg the first deed bearing the name of John Taylor was executed in 1802 for "a certain tract of land on the waters of Locust Creek" beginning at a certain white oak tree on Mosby's line and variously bounded by poplar, sugar, walnut and hickory trees, containing about 73 acres, and paid for in the "sum of seventy pounds, current money of this state." Later there is a deed for 52-1/2 acres of land, and on May 10th, 1813, they bought 59 acres of land from Simon and Elizabeth Kenton of Champaign Co. Ohio for \$98.33. There are many records of the selling and buying of land by John Taylor, but if all are our John Clark there is no way of knowing except when his wife Rachel is included in the deed, as in 1817 when they sold Ann G. Ingraham a parcel of land on Allison Creek, and 1831 when they sold James Armstrong over 207 acres "on the waters of Allison Creek". (This after they moved to Indiana.)

From LS Taylor's recollections:

"John and Rachel Taylor lived in a log cabin in the woods of Kentucky. One day Rachel washed and hung the clothes and homespun linen on the bushes to dry, then went into the timber to help John. While they were there the house caught on fire and burned down and they lost everything except the linen on the bushes. The pewter vessels on the puncheon shelves in the cabin melted and ran down the outside."

---

<sup>250</sup> Pearl Maude Taylor Sarvis, "The Taylors and the Lindleys," Typescript from 1949, transcribed and posted to the rootsweb Taylor-L by Sharon Taylor Henry in six instalments, 7-19 November 1998.

“One winter when potatoes were very scarce they had to save them all for seed. But at that time John Taylor was a member of the Ky. legislature and Rachel had spun him new linen shirts, and wanted some starch for them so she took a potato to make the starch and buried the peelings in the backyard to keep her husband from knowing about it. The next spring John Taylor was much surprised to have a fine stand of potatoes coming up in the backyard, then his wife confessed.”

“John Clark used to ride his mare over to the capitol at Frankfort when he went to attend the legislature, and then tie her reins to the saddle horn and fasten a note to them saying “Let her go” and the mare would go home to Fleming Co.

“Rachel Taylor died in July 1838. She took ill in the morning and was dead by noon. This was July 27th, and on Sept. 6th John Clark, also whom the family always said “died of grief”. They are buried side by side in the “Gopher Hill burying ground.”

His brother William Taylor who lived on a neighboring farm married Massey Young, and this “Aunt Massey” was still living when LS Taylor as a young man during the Civil War taught Gopher Hill School there. Aunt Massey was at that time living with her blind son, Tarpley, on her old home farm. A granddaughter, child of her daughter Holly, lived with them. Her daughter, Massey Amanda, married George Beckett, a neighbor, and their son George was living on the farm next to the old cemetery when the Sarvises first visited the place about 1936. This old Mr. Beckett told us he was our father’s cousin and had gone to school to him as a little boy during the Civil War, and that he “was the goodest man I ever knew” and “if I had known he was in the land of the living until four years ago, nothing would have kept me from going to see him.” We visited Mr. Beckett once more, about 1939, when he was on his death-bed. His son, Carter now lives on the farm and is most friendly and “cousin-like.”

John Clark and Rachel Taylor had both died before their son James Dale Kent was married to Minerva, the 15 year old daughter of a neighbor, Cepheas Lindley, who lived on a farm a mile or two north of John Clark’s land. They must have been people of strong personality to have made such an impression on their children that they could hand it on down even to the present generation. John Clark was evidently a man of fine reputation and character in the pioneer community of Fleming Co. Ky. to be elected twice to the legislature, and lead a company of men that he himself raised and drilled, in the War of 1812. James Dale Kent Taylor<sup>251</sup> was only thirteen years old when he lost his parents, and the youngest of the family, Mary Ann only ten. Who cared for these young children? Of course they had married brothers and sisters, from Joseph, then 40, on down.<sup>252</sup>

Warren County deeds and court records compiled by Darryl Brent Adair illuminate a long, complex process of settlement of the estate of John Clark Taylor following his death in September of 1838. His heirs were his surviving children, Edward Taylor, Elizabeth (Taylor) Kerr, Joseph C. Taylor, Tarpley Taylor, Wesley H. Taylor, John C. Taylor, Sibia Ann Taylor, James D. K. Taylor, George Taylor, and Mary Ann Taylor. The last two were minors whose interest was represented in the court papers by their brother James Dale Kent Taylor as their guardian. On 1 December 1838 Joseph C. Taylor bought a parcel of John Clark Taylor’s land outright from the estate. In the May term of

---

<sup>251</sup> Actually George Madison Taylor, not James Dale Kent Taylor [NLT note].

<sup>252</sup> Their brother Tarpley D. Taylor appears in the probate proceedings acting as guardian for the two minor siblings (George Madison & Mary Ann) [NLT note].

1839, the heirs brought a petition against two of their number, Edward Taylor and Elizabeth (Taylor) Kerr, asking the probate court to appoint independent commissioners to evaluate and partition the various parcels of John Clark Taylor's lands—presumably Edward and Elizabeth had disagreed on a partition plan favored by the others. In the August term 1839, the commissioners declared that it was impossible to make equitable division of the lands, and recommended the lands be sold; the court appointed Robert A. Chandler to do so. Chandler complied, as on 16 November 1839 an auction was held, with both James D. K. Taylor and Wesley H. Taylor winning separate portions of the estate. James agreed to pay \$498.80 for various parcels whose acreage is not given, and Wesley agreed to pay \$948.0625 for 99 acres in two other parcels. James D. K. Taylor paid Chandler by 8 February 1841, when the lands he had one were deeded to him. But Wesley H. Taylor, on the other hand, did not complete payment, and on 13 April 1840 endorsed his right to the auctioned lands over to one Alexander Stewart.<sup>253</sup> This Alexander Stewart died between 15 November 1841 and 21 January 1842 (the drafting and proving of his will), directing in his will that all his real and personal estate be sold to provide for his cash legacies with a remainder to benefit the schools of Warren County; his executor was his “esteemed friend” Tarpley D.<sup>6</sup> Taylor (*William*<sup>5</sup>, *Tarpley*<sup>4</sup>), nephew of John Clark Taylor. Either Stewart or Tarpley D. Taylor as his executor did pay the balance of the auction price on the \$948 parcels, since as executor for the Stewart estate, Tarpley D. Taylor sued his cousins, John Clark Taylor's heirs, on 5 July 1843, alleging that they unjustly retained the parcels of John Clark Taylor's land which now belonged to the Stewart estate. His suit prevailed and on 17 August 1843 much of the John Clark Taylor land was formally made over to the Stewart estate, whence it was presumably promptly sold.

Significant parcels were bought both (or either) by James Dale Kent Taylor (99 acres for \$498.80; Warren County Deeds 7:54-56; transcribed by Adair, III.45-48) or by Wesley Henry Taylor (also 99 acres, for \$948.0625, referred to in an affidavit by Robert A. Chandler, Warren County Probate, Box 29, 17 August 1843).<sup>254</sup> Wesley had previously purchased another parcel from all the heirs on 18 September 1839—about 40 acres for \$100, which he sold the same day to a third party for \$175 (Warren Co. Deeds 6:356, 567, transcribed Adair, II.3-13). Another 45 acres was bought from the other heirs by Joseph C. Taylor on 1 December 1838 (Warren Co. Deeds, transcribed Adair III.45-48). Another brother, Tarpley D. Taylor, later brought suit against his siblings, in his capacity as executor one Alexander Stewart, to whom the purchaser of 99 acres of John Clark Taylor's estate in 1839 (either Wesley or James D. K. Taylor) had assigned that land. Tarpley successfully sued his own siblings to win control of the land as Stewart's executor (Stewart having died in the interim).

---

<sup>253</sup> Stewart may have been godfather to Wesley's boy, Alexander S[tewart] Taylor, who had been born in January 1840. Young Alexander Taylor received a \$250 cash legacy in Stewart's will.

<sup>254</sup> These contradictory notices seem to refer to the same parcels; I suspect Chandler's later statement misremembered Wesley for James D. K. as the original purchaser?

Information on the family of John Clark and Rachel (Cole) Taylor was furnished to Lutz by Bertha Meeks Stover, granddaughter of George Madison Taylor; dates of birth of the children, etc., were apparently taken from the family Bible. The bible was also examined by Pearl Maude Taylor Savis in the summer of 1929, when it was in the possession of Mrs. Dora McConneheugh of Jones County, Iowa.<sup>255</sup> Photocopies of some leaves from a Bible (Philadelphia, 1810) perhaps originally belonging to Rachel Cole, and including some Cole and Taylor information, have been furnished by descendant Nancy Teruya. These fragmentary leaves, however, do not include a list of birthdates and names of John Clark Taylor's children and may not have been from the same bible as that owned by Mrs. McConneheugh.

Children of John Clark and Rachel (Cole) Taylor, all (apparently) born in Fleming County, Kentucky:

- 6.46 i. JOSEPH CLARK<sup>6</sup>, b. 29 Nov 1798; see below.
  - ii. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, b. 1800; d. 1811.
  - iii. LIBBY or perhaps SIBBY<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 Jan 1803; d. 10 Feb 1803.
- 6.47 iv. TARPLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 6 Apr 1804; see below.
  - v. SIBBAEL ANN or SIBBY ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 May 1806; m. after 1839, BENJAMIN GILKINSON; d. 1880. Children?
- 6.48 vi. WESLEY HENRY<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Mar 1809; see below.
- 6.49 vii. EDWARD<sup>6</sup>, b. 22 Feb 1812; see below.
- 6.50viii. JOHN CLARK<sup>6</sup>, JR., b. 24 Feb 1814.
- 🌀 6.51ix. JAMES DALE KENT<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 Mar 1817; see below.
  - x. ELIZABETH (BETSEY ANN)<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 Jan 1820; m. by 1839 to SAMUEL KERR.
  - xi. WILLIAM M.<sup>6</sup>, b. 19 Oct 1823; d. 22 Oct 1823 (1833? Lutz).<sup>256</sup>
- 6.52 xii. GEORGE MADISON<sup>6</sup>, b. 27 May 1825; d. 5 Aug 1906; m. LOUVINA BETZER; see below.
  - xiii. MARY ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 May 1828; m. LOUIS EVERTSON. Ancestors of Thelma Cass, wife of Gayle O. Kamp, genealogist and compiler of the Taylor genealogy included in *The Kamp Papers*, 2 vols. (Newell, Iowa: Bireline Pub. Co., 1984 and Amarillo, TX: Staked Plains Publishers, 1986), 2:699-737; see esp. 2:712.




---

<sup>255</sup> Typescript, dated 1949, of Pearl Maude Taylor Savis, titled "The Taylors and the Tarpleys," uploaded to the rootsweb Taylor-L by Sharon Taylor Henry in November 1998.

<sup>256</sup> However, a William M. Taylor born about this time (c. 1825) did grow up in Warren County, Indiana, marry in 1849 and have issue. See message posted by Juanita Going to Taylor list on genforum, 10 Feb. 2004, <http://www.jenforum.com/taylor/messages/26148.html>.

**5.19. TARPLEY<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, on 24 September 1783, and died in Fleming County, Kentucky, 13 or 15 August 1836, “in the 53rd year of his age” (buried Poplar Run Cemetery, Fleming County, Kentucky).<sup>257</sup> He married, either in Hampshire County, Virginia or Fleming County, Kentucky, **HANNAH MILLER**. She died 30 April 1853, aged 65 years, 9 months, and 8 days, and is buried at the Poplar Run cemetery.<sup>258</sup>

In the 1830 US Census, ‘Tarply Taylor’ is enumerated, with a family, in the Western District of Fleming County, Kentucky (p. 11 of 58); he and a spouse are aged between forty and fifty years. Data on his apparent children were compiled by J. Emmerson Miller, secretary of the James Taylor family association, circa 1900, and are recounted by Lutz; additional data from Kamp, 2:707-708 & 712, and from the records of the Poplar Run cemetery, Fleming County:

Children of Tarpley and Hannah (Miller) Taylor, born in Fleming County, Kentucky:

- i. JAMES D.<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Apr 1811, d. 25 Jun 1857 (buried Poplar Run Cemetery, Fleming County); m. (1) ELIZABETH BERRY, who d. 4 (of 14) April 1846, aged 25 years, 1 month and 25 days (Poplar Run Cemetery); m. (2) MARY ANN BERRY (both were sisters of his brother-in law, below), who died 28 November 1838, aged 23 years 2 months, 24 days (Poplar Run Cemetery).
- ii. ELVIRA<sup>6</sup>, m. WILLIAM HENRY BERRY. 1 child: *Mary Calvert Berry* (Kamp 2:712).
- iii. MARTHA ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 1806; d. 1845; m. GEORGE ALLEN.
- iv. SIMPSON MADISON<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 Apr 1826; d. 26 Aug 1851, Fleming County, Kentucky.
- v. WILLIAM DUDLEY<sup>6</sup>, b. 18 May 1818; d. 19 Apr 1843 (buried in a stone vault, Poplar Run).
- vi. JOHN D.<sup>6</sup>, d. 1884; m. MARY JANE BALL (1815 - 1853).
- vii. EVAN or IVAN MADISON<sup>6</sup>, said to have been a doctor.
- viii. HENRY B.<sup>6</sup>, said to have died in 1884.
- ix. MARY<sup>6</sup>.
- x. HANNAH<sup>6</sup> (Hannah and Mary are said to have been twins).




---

<sup>257</sup> According to Adair, his “tombstone in Elizaville, Fleming County KY, reads 1783-1836,” though this does not jibe with the cemetery data cited below. Elsewhere Adair includes a precise birthdate, 24 September 1783, though the source isn’t given.

<sup>258</sup> Cemetery data taken from a posting by Scot Stout to Taylor Family Genealogy Forum (genealogy.com) 5 October 2005: <http://www.jenforum.com/cgi-bin/pageload.cgi?tarpley::taylor::28736.html>.

**5.20. TAPLEY<sup>5</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>4</sup> or Simon<sup>4</sup> or George<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born about 1786 (or 1789), apparently in Hampshire County, Virginia, and died 14 April 1846 in Harrison County, Kentucky. Various notices of this family are found in on-line compilations (e.g. WorldConnect), some of which attribute him to this family, which is certainly likely given the unusual forename and the likelihood that at least one of two untraced sons of George<sup>3</sup> Taylor had issue. The forename 'Tapley' persisted among his descendants in Harrison County, Kentucky and elsewhere. With this name it is highly probable that he is a grandson of George<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Tarpley) Taylor (elsewhere, Henry Charles Taylor stated that 'Tarpley' was normally pronounced 'Tapley'). One WorldConnect database gives detailed account of his family: that of Joseph Taylor (TaylorJoe43@aol.com), of which a summary is given here. In the Joseph Taylor WorldConnect database he is placed as son of William<sup>4</sup> (*George<sup>3</sup>*), although I see no early source naming a father for this Tapley Taylor.

In the 1820 US Census, Tapley Taylor is enumerated, with a family, in Harrison County, on the 'East Side of the South Fork of the Licking River'.

According to Joseph Taylor, this Tapley Taylor first married, about 1809, **LAVINIA DUNCAN**, who was b. 12 March 1793 in Harrison County, and who apparently died between 1832 and 1836. He next married, January 4 1837,<sup>259</sup> **ELIZABETH ADAMS HUMBLE**, born about 1790.

Children of Tapley and Lavinia (Duncan) Taylor, born in Harrison County, Kentucky (Joseph Taylor, WorldConnect):

- i. ARMISTEAD<sup>6</sup>, b. 10 August 1810.
- ii. LUCINDA<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 April 1812.
- 6.53 iii. WILLIAM MARTIN<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 January 1814.
- iv. MARY ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 1 November 1815.
- v. SALLY<sup>6</sup>, b. 14 March 1818.
- vi. MARTHA ANN<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 February 1821.
- vii. JAMES NELSON<sup>6</sup>, b. 24 May 1823.
- viii. HELEN<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 June 1825. She married, 14 July 1840 in Harrison County, Kentucky, ULREY ECKLER; they had several children.<sup>260</sup>
- ix. TAPLEY ARMSTRONG<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 July 1827.
- x. FRANCIS ASBURY<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 March 1830.

---

<sup>259</sup> Phillip A. Naff, *Harrison County, Kentucky: General Index to Marriages, No. 1* (the author, 2007), p. 421.

<sup>260</sup> Post by Dan Ecklar, 27 December 1999, to 'Ecklar Family Genealogy Forum' (genealogy.com), <<http://genforum.genealogy.com/ecklar/messages/15.html>>.

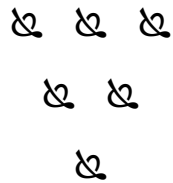
6.54 xi. NEWTON PARKER<sup>6</sup>, b. 30 December 1832.

Children of Tapley and Elizabeth Adams (Humble) Taylor, born in Harrison County, Kentucky (Joseph Taylor, WorldConnect):


xii. ABBOTT G.<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 November 1837.

6.55xiii. FRANKLIN DUNCAN<sup>6</sup>, b. 12 March 1839.


xiv. HARRIS CRAIG<sup>6</sup>, b. 28 April 1840.



CHAPTER 9: THE SIXTH GENERATION:  
DESCENDANTS OF SIMON<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR (*JOHN*<sup>3</sup>)

 **6.I. SIMON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John*<sup>5</sup>, *Simon*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), born in Hampshire Co. Virginia, about 1786; d. after 1850, in Bourbon County, Kentucky; married in Hampshire Co., Virginia, 15 Oct 1807, **REBECCA LANDER**, who was b. 1787 in Hampshire County, daughter of Charles and Katherine (Foreman) Lander, hence a cousin of her husband. They apparently migrated to Bourbon County, Kentucky. Their family is covered in a database accessible on Rootsweb Worldconnect compiled by Robert H. Waldrop (consulted 6/8/2002). Death dates are not known.

Children, born in Bourbon County, KY, include (birth order not established):


- i. CHARLES W.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1810; d. ca. 1875, probably in Marion County, Missouri; m. ELEANOR BOWLES, who was b. 1818 in Bourbon Co. and d. 1903 in Marion County, MO (buried Mount Olive Cemetery there). Children, born in Marion County, MO, include:
  1. MARTHA A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1844.
  2. MARY E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1849.
  3. B. F.<sup>8</sup> (?), male, b. ca. 1852 (1870 US Census).
- ii. JOHN H.<sup>7</sup>, d. ca. 1849; m. 7 Jan 1832, ELIZA LITER, who d., perhaps, in Platt County, Illinois (Waldrop note as question). Children (living with their grandfather Simon, and uncle and aunt Joseph F., in Bourbon Co. in 1850):
  1. JOSEPH D.<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1835; m. NANCY BELLE SPRATT (Waldrop DB).
  2. VOLNEY<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1837.
-  iii. WESLEY LANDER<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Jul 1814, Bourbon Co., KY; d. 23 Aug 1902, Palmyra, Marion Co., Missouri; m. 9 Feb 1837, Bourbon Co., KY, EMARINE BOWLES, who was b. there in 1816, and d. 18 Aug 1864 in Marion Co., MO. Wesley Lander Taylor next m., in June 1868, in Marion County, AMANDA MCDANIELS, who was b. ca. 1840, also in Kentucky. He is the subject of a biographical sketch in R. I. Holcombe's *History of Marion County, Missouri* (Saint Louis, 1884), p. 665:

This gentleman is the son of Simon and Rebecca Taylor, old Virginians. He was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, July 8, 1814. On February 9, 1837 he was married to Emarine Bowles, and in March of the same year they moved to Marion County, Missouri, where he began farming, and has ever since engaged in that occupation. On the 15th of August, 1864. he met with a serious loss in the death of his wife, who left him the care of twelve children. In June, 1868, he was married again to Amanda McDaniels, a native of Lewis County, Missouri. Of this union they have three sons, who are now able assistants of their father in the farm work. December 10, 1870 the Taylor family was rendered homeless by the burning of their house, but they



immediately rebuilt on the old site. Mr. Taylor has always worked faithfully and uprightly, and deserves the reward he now enjoys--the full confidence and respect of the tne community. He relates his early experience in the State as happy times, with an open log cabin home, furnished with a goods-box table, and one bedstead. In keeping with the progress of the times, he now owns a fine two-story house with all modern conveniences attached.

Children of WESLEY LANDER and EMARINE (BOWLES) TAYLOR, born in Marion Co., MO:

1. MARY ELLEN<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Nov 1839; d. 4 Feb 1904, Palmyria, MO; m. 14 Nov 1861 in Marion Co. MO, PERRY CLAY HEATHER. Six children.
2. REBECCA ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 Mar 1838; d. 14 Jan 1921, Shelbina (Shelby Co.), MO; m. 12 Mar 1861, Shelby Co., MO, WILLIAM WALTER KIDWELL. Nine children.
3. FRANCIS 'FANNIE' E<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Mar 1841; d. 13 Sep 1914 (place?); m. 14 Nov 1861 (place?), GEORGE W. BUSH. Children not recorded by Waldrop.
4. SARAH M. <sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Sep 1844; d. 26 Dec 1909, Palmyra, MO; m. 25 Feb 1864, JOHN SCOTHORN. Children not recorded by Waldrop.
5. VIRGINIA M. <sup>8</sup>, b. 1846; m. THOMAS KING. No further information recorded by Waldrop.
6. WILLIAM R. <sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Jan 1848; d. 18 Jan 1913 (nfi).
-  7. WINTHROP HOPSON<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 Apr 1852; d. 1928, Texas; m. ANNIE A. FOSTER, with issue, including male-line descendants living in 2010, one of whom has contributed to a study of this family's Y-chromosome DNA (see Chapter 3, above).<sup>261</sup>
8. VINCENT<sup>8</sup>, b. 12 May 1855; d. 5 Jan 1903 (nfi).
9. ROSA BELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Apr 1856; d. 28 Dec 1933; m. WILLIAM G. GAMBLE (nfi).
10. LULU M.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1858; d. 1876; m. UPTON MORMON (nfi).

Children of Wesley Lander Taylor and his second wife, AMANDA MCDANIEL, listed in the 1880 US Census for Miller, Marion Co., Missouri (not found in Waldrop database; the household also contains 20-year-old James McDaniel, listed as 'farm laborer', but perhaps a close relative of AMANDA (MCDANIEL) TAYLOR):

11. JOHN W.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1868.
  12. ARTHUR O.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1870.
  13. CHARLES<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1873.
- iv. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, m. 17 Mar 1834, Bourbon Co., KY, VOLNEY WHALEY.

---

<sup>261</sup> Special thanks for coordination of DNA and related genealogical efforts are due to descendant Judy (Taylor) West and her husband George West, of Canyon, Texas.

- v. JOSEPH F.<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Sep 1821, Bourbon Co., KY; d. 8 Oct 1897 in Mahomet, Champaign Co., Illinois (buried Riverside Cemetery); m. MARGARET HERRIOTT (b. c. 1823; alive in 1880 Census). Children:
  - 1. SIMON D.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1847, listed in 1850 US Census (not in Waldrop).
  - 1. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, m. ELIZA MILLER.
  - 2. REBECCA<sup>8</sup>, m. NN HERRIOTT (Waldrop notes this as a question).



**6.2. WILLIAM FOREMAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, circa 1786, and died there before 29 June 1873 (when his will was proved).<sup>262</sup> He married **SARAH GLAZE**, daughter of Conrad Glaze, of Hampshire County; she was born circa 1775 and d. between 1860 and 1870 (not listed in 1870 US census). Pat Gilbert, in a post 7 April 2002 to the 'Taylor Family Genealogy Forum' at <www.genforum.com>, gives the following account of his family (supported by transcription of his will, which names children William F. J, Joseph J., and Mary Ann (Taylor) Kennison, but not John).

Children of William Foreman and Sarah (Glaze) Taylor:

- i. WILLIAM F. J.<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Apr 1813, Hampshire Co.; d. 4 Mar 1917, Springfield, Hampshire Co., WV (at 103 years of age?!); m. ca. 1845, ELIZABETH A. BROOKE, who was b. c. 1823, dau. Thomas and Nancy Elizabeth (Taylor) Brooke (Nancy daughter of Simon<sup>5</sup> Taylor [*Simon<sup>4</sup>*], q.v.). Elizabeth d. 1914 in Springfield, WV, aet. 91. Buried at "Charles Taylor Cemetery", Springfield, WV.<sup>263</sup> Name is spelled Brooke on cemetery records, though on some FGS I see 'Brooks'. Children:
  - 1. WILLIAM FOREMAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Jan 1846, Hampshire Co.; d. 24 Jan 1929, Springfield, WV; m. 1877 SUSAN M. GUTHRIE (11 Jan 1846 – 3 Mar 1921).
  - 2. THOMAS BROOKE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1848; d. 1930, Springfield, WV, aet. 82; m. EVALINA SOPHIA \_\_\_\_ (1860-1198). Two children predeceased them.
  - 3. JOSEPH H.<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec 1858; d. 26 Apr 1880, Springfield, WV.
  - 4. JOHN J.<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Dec 1861; d. 14 May 1900, Springfield, WV.
- ii. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1815; m. KENNISON.
- iii. JOSEPH J.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1816/1817; d. after 1880; m. by 1844, HARRIET \_\_\_\_ (b. ca. 1822/1824; d. after 1880). Children (data on James given by Gilbert; others from 1860 US Census, Hampshire Co.):

---

<sup>262</sup> Transcription of will posted to Taylor Family Genealogy Forum at <www.genforum.com> on 7 April 2002 by Pat Gilbert.

<sup>263</sup> Transcription on line at: <http://www.historichampshire.org/cems/taylor2.htm>.

1. ROBERTA CATHERINE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1844.
  2. HANNAH E.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1846.
  3. SARAH V.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1849.
  4. JAMES W. F.<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Nov 1853, Hampshire Co.; d. 25 Oct 1944, Springfield, WV;  
m. 1877, KEZIAH SWISHER (Jun 1848 – 4 Mar 1907).
  5. MARY S.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1855.
  6. HARRIET A.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1858.
- iv. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1817 (in Pat Gilbert account); not mentioned in father's will.
- v. (perhaps) CHARLES W.<sup>7</sup>, b. circa 1822; d. 6 November 1853, "aged 31 yrs 2 months 26 days," who was buried in the "Charles W. Taylor" graveyard in Hampshire County, along with the family of his brother William F. J. Taylor.



**6.3. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), born 1799 in Hampshire County, (W)VA, died January 11 1852, according to a bible belonging to his Rebecca (Taylor) Parker.<sup>264</sup> According to Anne Taylor Weber, Huntington, WV, he married, 1817/18, **PHOEBE COCHRAN**. However, given the remarks on origin in the blurb on John F. Taylor (below), especially the unknown associations with Tyler and Loudoun counties, I am not certain that Joseph is the same as Joseph, son of John, son of Simon.

Children, presumably born in Hampshire County, (W)VA (as shown in a typescript of descendant Anne Taylor Weber, Huntington, WV):

- i. JOHN F.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Jan 1820; m. 6 Sep 1844, Tyler Co., VA, ROSANAH RUTTENCUTTER (1825- ), dau. Daniel and Mary (Parker) Ruttencutter. Posted by <jdt47@aol.com> to the rootsweb TAYLOR-L, 31 July 2001, unattributed but obviously a passage from one of those late 19th-century biographical histories:

JOHN F. TAYLOR - and Rosanah Ruttencutter were united in matrimonial bands on the 6th day of September, 1844. He was a son of Joseph and Phebe (Cochran) Taylor, and his birth took place on June 1, 1820. His wife was a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Parker) Ruttencutter, and her birth occurred October 15, 1825. From the union of John and Rosannah Taylor eleven children were born, as follows: Mary E., December 7, 1844, died September 6, 1846; Phebe C. (Knight), August 25, 1846; Harriet R. (Flesher), April 21, 1848; Zachary T., February 13, 1850; Eliza C., March 6, 1852, died October 6, 1874; Joseph W., June 5, 1854; Thomas J., April 8, 1856; Maggie M (Bailey), November 28, 1858; Ella L., October 22, 1861; Frank M., May 22, 1864; Alice B., March 18, 1867. Their people are all well-known and

---

<sup>264</sup> Photocopy of Bible record courtesy Judy (Taylor) West. See above at Rebecca<sup>6</sup> Taylor Parker (*John<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>*).

influential Virginians, and Mr. Taylor's ancestors were among the pioneer settlers of West Virginia. His father came to Tyler county, this State, from Loudoun county, Virginia. John F. Taylor cultivates an excellent farm in Union district, receiving his mail at the postoffice on Grape Island, Pleasants county, West Virginia.

Children:

1. MARY E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 7 Dec 1844; d. 6 Sep 1846.
2. PHEBE C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 Aug 1846; m. \_\_\_\_ KNIGHT.
3. HARRIET R.<sup>8</sup>, b. 21 Apr 1848; m. \_\_\_\_ FLESHER.
4. ZACHARY T.<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Feb 1850.
5. ELIZA C.<sup>8</sup>, 6 Mar 1852; d. 6 Oct 1874.
6. JOSEPH W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Jun 1854.
7. THOMAS J.<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Apr 1856.
8. MAGGIE M.<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 Nov 1858; m. \_\_\_\_ BAILEY.
9. ELLA L.<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1861.
10. FRANK M.<sup>8</sup>, 22 May 1864.
11. ALICE B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 Mar 1867.
- ii. WILLIAM C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1822; m. MARGARET MCCracken.
- iii. MARY E.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1826; m. A. J. MORGAN.
- iv. HARRIET<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1828; m. JOHN KELLEY.
- v. THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1830.
- vi. REBECCA T.<sup>7</sup>; b. ca. 1832; m. F. M. TRIPLET.
- vii. JOSEPH F.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1835.
- viii. FRIEND C.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1838; moved apparently to Ohio, then to New York City. Living in Manhattan, New York City, in 1880, as a hotel-manager, with wife KATE E. (\_\_\_\_) TAYLOR, b. c. 1843 in Ohio, of New Jersey parents (1880 US Census). She is shown as a 'homeopathic physician'; they have one child listed:
  1. HORACE B.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1873, in Ohio (1880 US Census).
- ix. GEORGE<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1839.



**6.4. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>5-4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), born circa 1805 to 1807, was (Weber FGS) married to one **SARAH (BESSIE) BENNETT**, who was originally from Maryland, as her children list her birthplace there in the 1880 US Census; she apparently died before the 1860 US Census. William Taylor lived on the South Branch of the

Potomac, in Hampshire County, West Virginia, and there in 1832 built the stone house 'Ferndale', still standing in 1944.



*Ferndale*, northeast of Springfield, Hampshire County, West Virginia, built in the 1830s by William<sup>6</sup> Taylor. Photograph dated 1938, printed in John W. Wayland, *The Washingtons and their Homes* (Staunton, Virginia: McClure, 1944), p. 276.

*Ferndale* then belonging to his daughter Susan Ann (Taylor) Washington, William Taylor was living with his son Warfield Taylor in the 1880 US Census, Frankfort, Mineral County, West Virginia.

Children of William and Bessie (Bennett) Taylor:<sup>265</sup>

- i. MARY E.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1835 (1850 US Census); m. MICHAEL BLUE. No Mary, wife of Michael Blue, in 1880 US Census.
- ii. SUSAN ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1836/7; m. EDWARD WASHINGTON, b. ca 1836, son of GEORGE WILLIAM and SARAH (WRIGHT) WASHINGTON, of 'Ridgedale', upriver. George William Washington was son of Edward and Elizabeth Hough (Sanford) Washington of 'Huntingdon', Fairfax Co., VA, of the 'Irish' Washingtons originally of Westmoreland Co. (apparently not related to president George Washington). He came to Hampshire County in 1832, built 'Ridgedale' soon after (which is now on the National Register of Historic Properties), and lived through the Civil War.<sup>266</sup> George

---

<sup>265</sup> FGS of Anne Taylor Weber, plus discussion of Susan Ann by Long.

<sup>266</sup> See Long, but IGI etc. shows George William Washington married in Loudoun County in 1833.

William Washington's diary is (2004) in possession of a descendant, Walter McJilton of Downingtown, PA; the year 1868 is transcribed and available online, and mentions his son and daughter-in-law "Edward and Sue" more than once. Edward was a Confederate soldier (Long: "courier for Jackson and Early ... wounded at Antietam ... took part in the capture of General Crook and Kelly when he acted as a guide for the McNeill Rangers"). Edward & Susan (Taylor) Washington's daughter Mary Washington married Henry Campbell; their son Henry W. Campbell (Jr.) was in possession of 'Ferndale' in 1949, as well as (according to Long) Bibles belonging to Hites and Taylors.<sup>267</sup> Children, surnamed Washington (1880 US Census), include: *Annie* (1860), *Mary* (1864), *Miranda* (1866), *Edna* (1869), *Margaret* (1871), *William* (1874), and *Susan* (1880).

- iii. MIRANDA C.7, b. ca. 1839; m. before 1870, MICHAEL V. WILSON, b. Maryland ca. 1843; settled by 1870 in Blair, Washington County, Nebraska (1870 and 1880 US Census). Issue.
- iv. WARFIELD<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1846; m. CATHERINE P. CUNNINGHAM (b. ca. 1852). Family in 1880 US Census in Frankfort, Mineral County, WV, where his father William was living with them. In 1900 the family (without William) was living in South Fork, Hardy County, West Virginia. Children in 1880 and in 1900:
  - 1. MARY<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1875. Alive but no longer with family in 1900 census.
  - 2. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. December 1878.
  - 3. EUNICE<sup>8</sup>, b. October 1880.
  - 4. WARFIELD<sup>8</sup>, b. May 1886.
  - 5. FRANK<sup>8</sup>, b. September 1888.



**6.5. ISAAC<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>5-4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was b. 25 March 1807 and died 3 September 1847 in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia, being buried in the Indian Mound Cemetery at Romney. His wife was SUSAN \_\_\_\_ (1812-1894). Three children are named in the FGS of Anne Taylor Weber; the 1850 US Census provides a group sheet consisting of Susan Taylor, age 35, with children Simon D., age 18, and Isaac, aged 13 (no Susan K.).

Children of Isaac and Susan Taylor, born in Hampshire County:

---

<sup>267</sup> See Catherine Snyder Long, "Pioneers, their Homes and Families, on the Lower South Branch" (MA Thesis, West Virginia University, 1949), pp. 99-103.

- i. SIMON D.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1832 (aged 18 in 1850 US Census). Possibly the Simon D. Taylor who distinguished himself in the Army of the Confederacy, and later removed to Indiana. Profiled in H. V. Maxwell & H. L. Swisher, *History of Hampshire County, West Virginia* (Morgantown, W. Va., 1897). No family info. at this time.
- ii. ISAAC JR.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1837 (13 in 1850 US Census); m. FRANCES BLUE KUYKENDALL (1841-1921), daughter of James Kuykendall and Hannah Lawson Blue.<sup>268</sup> No family information. One webpage reports a daughter:
  - ANNIE L.<sup>8</sup>.
- iii. SUSAN K.<sup>7</sup>



**6.6. JACOB LONG<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>5-4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) lived in Hampshire County, West Virginia, and died by 6 Aug 1832, when his estate was inventoried.<sup>269</sup> He married **MARY LANTZ**, who was b. ca. 1795, and who d. 27 August 1847, aet 52. Five children:<sup>270</sup>

- i. ELIZABETH CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Feb 1815; m. 16 Feb 1837, ANDREW JOSEPHUS WALKER; they migrated by covered wagon to McDonough County, Illinois, in 1837; she died there 21 Feb 1864. Eleven children.<sup>271</sup>
- ii. SIMON<sup>7</sup> 'Jr.', b. ca. 1816 (or, circa 26 April 1819); d. 2 Jun 1876 aged 57 years 1 month 6 days;<sup>272</sup> m. LOUISA WALKER; she d. 4 Dec 1894, aet. 58. Children include three d. young (Springfield Hill Cemetery, from Walker FGS); I am not aware of any surviving issue but have not searched for probate, etc.
  - 1. MARY L., d. 23 Mar 1860, aet. 10 mo., 29 days.
  - 2. SUSAN M., d. 28 Apr 1864, aet. 3 yr., 3 mo., 3 days.
  - 3. JACOB L., d. 26 Jun 1865, aet. 2 yr., 8 mo., 6 days.
- iii. MARY M.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>268</sup> William H. Bleu, *Descendants of John Blaw, Descendants of John Blaw died 1757 Somerset Co., New Jersey* on line at: < [http://members.tripod.com/blue\\_family/contents.htm](http://members.tripod.com/blue_family/contents.htm)>. See 'Sixth Generation - Part 1' (<[http://members.tripod.com/blue\\_family/preview6tha.htm](http://members.tripod.com/blue_family/preview6tha.htm)>).

<sup>269</sup> Original inventory from Will Book (no vol., p. 223-225). Walker FGS implies he left a will too? Look up in abstracts.

<sup>270</sup> Children discussed: *Frederick Findings* 7 (1994), 275.

<sup>271</sup> Ancestors of Stanley M. Walker of Foley, Alabama, who provided this account, quoted in letter of Robert L. Dudley to NLT 18 June 1998.

<sup>272</sup> This from *Frederick Findings*; however, a death record ledger can be found online from Hampshire County, for a 'Simon H. Taylor,' who d. 2 May 1873, aged 57 years, 2 months, 6 days, son of Jacob and Mary Taylor, and husband of Louisa (who survived him). See <[http://www.wvculture.org/vrr/va\\_dcdetail.aspx?Id=4973623](http://www.wvculture.org/vrr/va_dcdetail.aspx?Id=4973623)>.

- iv. MARGARET ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Aug 1821, Hampshire Co., WV; m. (1) \_\_\_\_ BURTON; m. (2) JOHN WILLIAM ADAMS. Her placement here may not be correct, since her 'death certificate' is said to have identified her as daughter of 'Simon' and 'Rachel' Taylor. Chronologically there are two possible Simons at this time—Simon<sup>6</sup> (*John*<sup>5</sup>, *Simon*<sup>4</sup>), whose wife was Rebecca Lander; and Simon<sup>5</sup> (*Simon*<sup>4</sup>), whose wife was Elizabeth Long—neither had a known wife Rachel.<sup>273</sup>
- v. JACOB O.<sup>7</sup>, d. 25 Sep 1843, unmarried.



**6.7. SIMON HENRY<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*James*<sup>5</sup>, *Simon*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) was born 6 April 1799 in Hampshire Co., West Virginia, to James and Magdaline (Casey) Taylor. As a boy he went with his father to Ohio County, Kentucky, where he m. 8 November 1821, **NANCY SIX**, who was born 1804, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Devault) Six, and youngest sister to his own stepmother Mary Ann Six, who had married his father in 1815 following his divorce from Magdaline Casey.

Simon Henry and Mary (Six) Taylor migrated about 1825 to Pike County, Illinois, about the same time as Simon Henry's father and family. They settled permanently there. Nancy (Six) Taylor died 17 October 1876, and was buried in what is now known as the Taylor Cemetery, Perry Township, Pike County, Illinois. Simon Henry Taylor died 22 April 1885 and is buried there also.<sup>274</sup>

Children of Simon Henry Taylor and Mary Six:

- i. JAMES W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Aug 1822, probably in Ohio County, KY; d. 25 Aug 1857, Pike Co., IL. No family info. in Richard E. Six database.
- ii. MARY M.<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 May 1824, probably in Ohio County, KY; m. 31 Mar 1842, Pike Co., IL, HINSON S. HOBBS (1814- ); d. 22 Dec 1915, Perry Township, Pike Co., IL; buried Wilson-McCord Cemetery. No children?
- iii. JOHN L.<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Feb 1826, probably in Pike Co., IL; m. 29 Feb 1852, Pike Co., ELIZABETH KAYLOR [sic in Richard E. Six db]. Children, attributed in Richard E. Six database to Katherine T. James of Palmyra, MO:
  - 1. ANNA<sup>8</sup>.
  - 2. JOHN<sup>8</sup>.
  - 3. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>.

---

<sup>273</sup> "Adams Family of Frederick and Hampshire Counties, Virginia," *Frederick Findings* 4 (1991), 152.

<sup>274</sup> Richard E. Six database (Worldconnect) cites *Cemetery Records of Pike Co, IL, 1816-1978*, vol. 3.



4. GRACE<sup>8</sup>.
  5. FRED<sup>8</sup>.
  6. NORA<sup>8</sup>.
  7. CECIL<sup>8</sup>.
  8. GEORGE<sup>8</sup>.
- iv. NICHOLAS C. 7, b. 22 Mar 1828, Pike Co., IL; m. twice: (1st) 24 Nov 1848, RHODA McDONALD (b. 1808), who d. 8 Feb 1857; he then m., 29 Oct 1857, Pike Co., CHARLOTTE R. MATHERS (b. ca. 1835); Nicholas C. Taylor's death date is not in the Richard E. Six database. Child of Nicholas C. and Rhoda (McDonald) Taylor:
1. MELISSA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1849; 9 mos in 1850 US Census.
- Children of Nicholas C. and Charlotte (Mathers) Taylor (1860 US Census):
2. CHARLES S.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1859.
  3. DORA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1862.
  4. ADA A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1864.
  5. NANCY E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1867.
- v. CATHERINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Feb 1830, Pike Co., IL; d. 6 Mar 1905, Pike Co.; m. (1st) 17 Jan 1856, Pike Co., ROBERT BRIM (b. 1832), who d. 10 Jun 1869 in Pike Co. They had six children from 1856 to 1865. Richard E. Six's website notes that the Seguin diary notes that he lost an arm in a threshing machine, though this was not necessarily related to his death); she also had a liaison with, or was married to (the Six website is not clear), JOHN HUESTON, with whom she had another child (Nettie Bell Hueston, b. 18 Aug 1868). According to descendant Gwendolyn Brim Woods of Perry, IL, "Catherine Taylor Brim married a Hueston, but took back Brim after he left her." Mrs. Woods also writes, "My dad (Robert L. Brim) remembered Catherine Taylor Brim (his grandmother) sitting in a sunny window smoking a clay pipe."
- vi. VIBRILLA ("VIBE")<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 Feb 1832, Pike Co., IL; m. 14 Feb 1850, Pike Co., JOHN W. WADE (b. 1829); five children.
- vii. BERDILLA ("BILDY")<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Nov 1833, Pike Co., IL.
- viii. MARILDA ("RILDY")<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Dec 1835, Pike Co., IL; m. 9 Mar 1856, Pike C., WILLIAM HOLMES; seven children.
- ix. NANCY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Jun 1837, Pike Co., IL; m. 19 Sep 1855, Pike Co., ANDREW JACKSON SMITH. Seven children.
- x. JOSIAH<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Jan 1839, Pike Co., IL; d. 12 Jul 1915, Pike Co., a bachelor. His testament (quoted in full in Richard E. Six Worldconnect database) leaves \$1000 for the maintenance of the Taylor Cemetery in Pike Co. (on his land) and another \$1000 to the Odd Fellows, as well as cash bequests to many of his surviving siblings and relatives.

- xi. GALEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Nov 1840, Pike Co., IL; d. 5 Aug 1904, Marion County, Missouri; m. 24 Apr 1862, Pike Co., IL, NANCY ANN ALSUP (1839-1897; she d. Pike Co. IL). Children:
1. LEROY<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Apr 1863, Pike Co.; d. 19 Mar 1949, Seattle, WA; m. 26 Aug 1884, Fishhook, Pike Co., IL, EMMA ENGELMAN. Two daughters.
  2. WILMER<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Aug 1865, Pike Co.; d. 15 Jun 1946, Baylis, Pike Co., IL; m. 14 Feb 1888, Pike Co., MARY ESTELLA RILEY (1867-1933). Four children.
  3. FRANK S.<sup>8</sup>, b. 23 Aug 1868, Pike Co.; d. 24 Jun 1896, Pike Co.; m. 22 Nov 1894, Pike Co., Mary Olive Bigelow (1876-1962). Two children.
  4. EUGENE<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Apr 1871, Pike Co.; d. 17 Apr 1934, Hannibal, MO; m. 5 Feb 1890, Pike Co., IL, Emma Leota Riley (1869-1919). Seven or eight children.
  5. FREDERICK<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Apr 1873, Pike Co.; d. 7 Aug 1901, Pike Co.; m. 1 Jan 1894, Pike Co., Minnie May Johnson (1868-1938). Three daughters.
  6. CHARLES<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Feb 1876, Pike Co.; d. 9 Mar 1948, Hannibal, MO; m. 13 Mar 1898, Pike Co., Carrie Orila Slagle (1876-1958). Six children.
  7. NN (a son)<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 Feb; d. 10 Mar 1879, Pike Co.
- xii. ISABELLA<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Apr 1842, Pike Co., IL; nfi.
- xiii. SUTPHIN SIMON "DOC" <sup>7</sup>, b. 30 May 1844, Pike Co., IL; d. 17 Mar 1931, Pike Co. He m. (1st) in 1870, LUCINDA BARNETT (1851-1935); and second, some time after 1890, JEMINAH \_\_\_\_\_. His obituary is quoted by Richard E. Six (from an unknown Pike Co. newspaper):

Sutphin Taylor passed away at the home of his son, Eldon Taylor, on Tuesday morning, March 17, at the age of 86 years. He had been in failing health for the past year but for the last ten weeks had been confined to his bed. He being blind and deaf was quite a handicap for the son and wife which tried to do all in their power to make his last days comfortable.

Uncle Doc, as he was familiarly known, was a carpenter and blacksmith by trade and followed his occupation until his health became so poor he was forced to retire from his work.

He was twice married; to the first marriage eight children were born: Eldon and George of Perry; William H. and Mrs. Daisy Agee of St. Louis, Mrs. Ivy Cummings of Baylis; Mrs. Joseph Wagner, Harry and Homer, deceased.

On account of the illness of Mrs. Taylor, a short service was held in the home by Rev. Curry, Wednesday afternoon at 3 o'clock. Burial was in the Taylor cemetery.

Children of Sutphen and Lucinda (Barnett) Taylor:

1. ELDON ELLSWORTH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1870, Pike Co.; d. 1949, Pike Co.; m. 25 Oct 1893, Nellie Jones (1874-1943). Two children.

2. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 March 1872, Pike Co.; d. Dent Co., MO; m. in the Methodist Evangelical church at Fishhook, Pike County, Illinois, 9 Apr 1893, REBECCA JANE (JENNIE) VAN ZANDT; resided St. Louis in 1934. Issue.<sup>275</sup>



*Jennie (Van Zandt) Taylor and William Henry<sup>8</sup> Taylor.  
Photo courtesy of great-grandson Frank Schowengerdt.*

3. GEORGE RAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 Aug 1874, Pike Co.; d. 15 Jun 1951, Perry, IL; m. Apr 1901, LULU L. BENNETT (1877-1941). One child.
4. IVA GERTRUDE<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Nov 1876, Pike Co.; d. 1932, Pike Co.; m. WILLIAM HENRY CUMMINGS. No children in Richard Six database.
5. DAISY MAUDE<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Jul 1878, Pike Co.; d. 1946, Pike Co.; m. (1) CHARLES DUNHAM; m. (2) ALVA AGEE. No children in Richard Six database.
6. ETHEL MAE<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Oct 1880, Pike Co.; d. 20 Dec 1902, Pike Co.; m. JOSEPH HENRY WAGNER. Two children.
7. HARRY G.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Mar 1884, d. 2 Nov 1890, Pike Co.
8. HOMER M.<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct 1890, d. 31 Dec 1890, Pike Co.



**6.8. JOHN D.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born say 1815 in Kentucky, to James and Mary Ann (Six) Taylor. He m. 15 Mar 1838 in Morgan Co., IL, Mary Schibe (b. ca. 1822). According to the Seguin diary (source for Richard E. Six Worldconnect database), he was a silversmith, hotel keeper, and theatrical person,

---

<sup>275</sup> Some data supplied 2011 by grandson Frank Schowengerdt <fschowen@comcast.net>.

**though Richard Six expressed doubts about whether this person really was John, son of James<sup>5</sup> Taylor.** I have not been able to resolve this with concrete proof.

Children of John D. and Mary (Schibe) Taylor (all in Richard E. Six Worldconnect db):

- i. MARY LUCINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1839; “per Seguin diary: married a Mr. White; moved to Leavenworth (KS?)” (Richard E. Six note).
- ii. JASPER<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Jun 1844, near Winchester, Scott Co.; d. 26 Feb 1926, Exeter, Scott Co., IL; m. 13 Dec 1866, Scott Co., IL, Margaret Elizabeth Pratt (1850-1916). Six quotes his obituary from the *Bluffs Times*, 5 Mar 1926:

Jasper Taylor, a Civil War veteran, and pioneer resident of the Exeter community, was born near Winchester, Scott Co, Illinois, June 12, 1844, and departed this life at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Emanuel Six, in Exeter, Friday evening, Feb. 26, 1926 at 8:11 p.m., aged 81 years 8 months and 14 days.

His illness was only for a period of one week.

In early life he was united in marriage to Margaret Pratt, and to this union eight children were born; three of them preceded him in death, namely, Ira Taylor, Absalom Taylor, and Mrs. Gene Brackett.

His wife died nine years ago.

The children who survive him are: William Taylor, Mrs. Walt Armitage, Mrs. Sam Tribbitt, Charlie Taylor, and Mrs. Fred Dawson. He also leaves 21 grandchildren and several great grandchildren.

Mr. Taylor has lived a quiet and peaceful life in this community. He was a good neighbor and a good citizen.

When the Civil War broke out he answered the call of his country, enlisted at the age of 19, and rendered faithful and loyal service.

He was a firm believer in the Baptist Faith. He united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Plum Creek 26 years ago, when he was baptised in this faith by Elder Scott Peck. He remained a member of that church until his death. Only a short time ago he expressed a desire, when it should be God's will, to depart this life and be with his Savior, in accordance with the faith to which he has so long been a faithful and loyal adherent.

The same God that gave him Existence has seen fit to close the chapter of his life, and we can only say, “Thy will be done.”

Funeral services were conducted Sunday afternoon, February 28th, at 2 o'clock, from the M. E. Church in Exeter. Rev. F. E. Bracewell, officiating. Interment was in Oak Hill cemetery. Music was furnished by Mrs. Florence Brackett, Mrs. Maggie Berry, Miss Virgie Buchanan, Messrs. Charles M. Six and Elmer Walker, and Miss Letchie M. Peak, accompanied by the Miss Edna Bracewell. The flowers were in charge of Miss Kathleen Six and Miss Louise Berry. The pallbearers were Roy Berry, Dick Sandman, Tom Whitlock, Will Berry, Robert Brackett, and Louis Vertman.

Children of Jasper and Margaret Elizabeth (Pratt) Taylor:

1. OLIVE BELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Nov 1867, Scott Co.; d. 11 Jul 1923, Alsey, Scott Co., IL; m. 7 Apr 1886, Exeter, Scott Co., IL, EUGENE BURLIN BRACKETT (1865-1936). Six children.
2. CHARLES<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Mar 1870, Scott Co.; d. 27 Feb 1938, Scott Co.; m. 29 Aug 1891, Winchester, IL, MARY PATTERSON. One child.
3. LOUEMMA<sup>8</sup>, b. 21 Oct 1872, Scott Co.; d. 11 Aug 1953; m. 25 Sep 1890, SAMUEL F. TRIBBETT.

4. MARY ETTA<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Jan 1874, Scott Co.; d. 20 Jun 1956, Jacksonville, IL; m. 23 Jul 1892, Elihu Walton Armitage (1869-1951). Two children.
5. WILLIAM NORMAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Sep 1878, Scott Co.; d. 1963; m. 30 Jan 1912, LULU BEAN. No children listed by Six. A storekeeper in Exeter, IL.
6. IRA<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Feb 1880 & d. 26 Apr 1881, Scott Co.
7. ABSALOM ALBERT<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Aug 1883, Scott Co.; d. 16 Mar 1906 in a hunting accident. Six prints the obituary from the Bluffs Weekly Times, 23 March, 1906:

Another tragedy occurred last Friday that caused many a man to pause and shudder, and we hope it may also cause many a hunter to be more cautious, as the result of a little act of forgetfulness, and an unsafe gun, Albert Taylor, a young man of Exeter was killed almost instantly while Robert Brown, a comrade, is in the deepest grief, being responsible for the accident. The facts in the case are about as follows: Albert Taylor, Robert Brown, Harey Stewart and Ike Morris went to the vicinity of Clear Lake for a few days hunt Wednesday. They formed camp near Wm. Freesen's and remained until Friday. On that morning they all went over to Calumus Lake for day's sport and to see what they could find. They fixed a blind in the reeds, and were watching for ducks, and it seems they had started to leave the blind just as Albert Hazelrigg and Marxin Hart two neighboring boys came up. The boys were all talking when suddenly Brown's gun exploded, the charge striking Taylor in the left lung. He grabbed the wound, and turned around exclaiming, "I guess you got me." The boys rendered what aid they could to their wounded companion. He was taken to camp and doctors immediately sent for but he was beyond human aid. He lapsed into unconsciousness shortly after the accident and in less than two hours or about noon he was a corpse. Dr. Evans of Bluffs who was called arrived there shortly after his death.

Brown who was the cause of the accident was beside himself with grief and started for Exeter on the run. He reached home a distance of about 8 miles in less than two hours, worn haggard and almost bereft of his reasons. He could do nothing but moan over the terrible accident.

The cause of the accident seems to have been a defective trigger on Brown's double barreled gun which was of a 16 gauge pattern. The left hammer would not stay cocked while the right hammer was being let down, and he always aimed to let the left hammer down first. When in the blind both barrels were cocked, and on leaving he unwittingly let his right hammer down first and the left fell, causing Taylor's death.

A coroner's inquest was held and a verdict of accidental killing returned.

The funeral services were held from the Exeter M.E. church, Sunday at 2 o'clock, Elder Scott Peak, officiating, and interment occurred at the Exeter Cemetery.

Deceased was a young man of 22 years and 7 months of age, and was born and reared in Exeter. He was a brother of Wm. Taylor, who conducts a store in Exeter, and was well liked by his companions. He is survived by a father, mother, and two brothers and four sisters. He was a sober industrious young man, and his sad death is indeed a bereavement. It was a terrible accident and we can only extend our deepest sympathies to all concerned.

8. FANNIE JANE<sup>8</sup>, b. 12 Jan 1888, Scott Co.; d. 24 Apr 1938, Jacksonville, IL; m. 9 Jan 1909, FREDRICK F. DAWSON. Seven children.

- iii. AMANDA C.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1846 in Scott Co., IL; m. 15 Sep 1864, Scott Co., MARSHALL SMITH. Nfi.
- iv. CILINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Sep 1847, Scott Co.; d. 17 Mar 1922; m. 18 Oct 1865, Scott Co., JAMES HENRY DUNN (1834-1912). Seven children.
- v. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. ca 1849; nfi.
- vi. ALICE<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1856; m. 7 Sep 1875, Scott Co., SAMUEL V. MAINES; nfi.



**6.9. JOSIAH B.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born ca. 1820 in Kentucky; he married, 14 Nov 1848, Scott Co., IL, **CAROLINE ESME**. “Josias” bought a parcel of land in Scott Co. from James and Polly Taylor on 26 May 1848.

Child of Josiah B. and Caroline (Esme) Taylor (1850 US Census):

- i. JAMES A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1849. Family not traced (in Six database) beyond 1850; likely more children?



**6.10. ISAAC MARTIN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*James<sup>5</sup>, Simon<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 5 Jul 1832 in Morgan Co., IL, and d. 31 Jan 1907 in Bluffs, Scott Co., IL. He married (1st) 19 Feb 1852 in Scott Co., **LUCINDA MOORE**. He m. (2) 7 Feb 1874, **LAURA E. BEAN**; he m. (3) 26 Jun 1883, **SALLY A. DURANT**; and he m. (4) 11 Apr 1889, in Morgan Co., IL, **HARRIET WOLFORD**. Richard E. Six database (principal source) notes “Civil War veteran; served in 101st IL Volunteer Infantry. Enlisted in 1861 in Company D and served to end of war. Wounded twice severely (old clippings and some obituaries of Taylors and Smiths to Mary Mertis Laut May 12, 1961 from Nell Rimbey).”

Children of Isaac Martin and Lucinda (Moore) Taylor:

- i. ADA<sup>7</sup>, nfi.
- ii. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1855; nfi.
- iii. WILLIAM MONROE<sup>7</sup>, b. 1860, Murrayville, IL; d. 21 Sep 1956 in Scott Co.; m. 28 Jun 1879, Scott Co., MARY J. “POLLY” SUTTON. Two children:
  - 1. AVA<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Dec 1879, Bluffs, Scott Co.; m. 18 Jan 1899, Scott Co., ALBERT E. SMOTHERS.
  - 2. FRED<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Nov 1882, Bluffs, Scott Co. IL; d. 4 Jul 1943, Alton, Madison Co., IL. A Spanish-American War Veteran (Six database: “According to [granddaughter] Jo [Sanfilippo] Wyde, Fred joined the Army (Spanish-American War) under an assumed name and fought with Teddy Roosevelt.”). Married VERA LEE SMOTHERS; six children.

William Monroe Taylor m. (2) 18 Sep 1884, Scott Co., ETTIE UPTON, with whom he had two more children:

3. EDNA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1888; m. \_\_\_\_ COUNTRYMAN; one child.

4. ROYAL<sup>8</sup>, b. 1895; nfi.

iv. LEROY<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1866; in 1880 US Census for Scott County, was a 14-year-old 'farm laborer'; nfi.

❧ ❧ ❧

❧ ❧

❧

CHAPTER 10: THE SIXTH GENERATION:  
DESCENDANTS OF HARRISON<sup>4</sup> TAYLOR (*JOHN*<sup>3</sup>)

**6.II. HARRISON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 11 October 1789, in Frederick Co, Virginia, and died 14 June 1868, Ohio County, Kentucky (*OCCR 2:132*). His will, written 11 April 1868, was proved 6 July 1868 (*OCR 2:222-3*). He was married by his uncle Reverend Thomas Taylor, 6 October 1813 (*OCR 1:91*), to **PHILENA (PHILENIA) PIGMAN**, who was born 22 April 1791, and died in Ohio County, 1 February 1855 (*OCCR 2:132*), fourth daughter of Ignatius Pigman, an early and famous proprietor of Ohio County. He may have married another person earlier, in 1808, as there survives a record of a payment of a marriage bond in his (?) name from 1808 (*OCR 1:166, 140*). As Richard Taylor's eldest son, Harrison became his executor, and in 1852 was still prosecuting his late father's claim for a military pension. Harrison and Philena are buried together in the Richard Taylor Family Cemetery.



*Gravestones of Harrison<sup>6</sup> and Philena Taylor in the Richard Taylor Family Cemetery, Ohio County, Kentucky (NLT photograph, July 2001).*

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/221; 1860, II/698. Children of Harrison and Philena (Pigman) Taylor:

- i. SUSAN<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Jul 1814; m. (1) 3 Oct 1833, JACOB BORAH; m. (2) MARION SIMMONS; m. (3) WILLIAM HERRELL (children by at least the first two marriages).



- ii. THOMAS W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Jun 1816; d. 1855, no children [verify date].
- iii. SARAH ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Oct 1818; d. 25 Dec 1913; m. 31 Oct 1836, WILLIAM AUSTIN. Children.
- iv. LUCINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1821; m. 30 Aug 1838, COLONEL QUINTUS C. SHANKS (Sheriff of Ohio County in 1860, subsequently served in the Civil War as colonel in the 12th Kentucky Cavalry (USA). Children.
- v. CORNETT<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 May 1823; mentioned in his father's will; was executor [administrator?] to his brother Thomas W. Taylor's estate. He is apparently the Cornett Taylor, a clothier, from Kentucky, who lived in New York and New Jersey in the 1860s and later. This Cornett Taylor married RACHEL COOPER, a native of Pennsylvania. She is said to have been a Quaker, born in 1826 in Mercersburg, Pennsylvania. In 1860 and 1870 Cornett and Rachel were living in New York City with several children (in 1870, they were at 68 West 49th Street). In the interim they lived at least briefly in Kentucky, where their son John Watson Taylor was born in 1869. In 1880, the family lived in Elizabeth, New Jersey. Cornett Taylor is said to have died in Elizabeth, New Jersey in 1896. Information on this family comes principally from Mary (Taylor) Kelley, granddaughter of John Watson<sup>8</sup> Taylor.

Children included:

- 1. EDWARD [EDWIN?] CURTIS<sup>8</sup>; b. ca. 1849, Kentucky (Kelley says 1861); m. in Louisville, Elizabeth Watson, daughter of John 'Pa' Watson, editor of the *Louisville Journal*.
  - 2. ? CAROLINE COOPER<sup>8</sup>, according to Mrs. Kelley, she was b. 1852, at 20 West 38th St., NYC [but she is not named in the 1860 or 1870 census].
  - 3. ALICE<sup>8</sup>, b. Kentucky ca. 1855 or 1856; d. 1883; buried at Cave Hill Cemetery, Louisville (Section N plot 192).
  - 4. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. New York ca. 1859; buried Woodlawn Cemetery, NYC.
  - 5. LOUIS N.<sup>8</sup>, b. New York c. 1862.
  - 6. HENRY (HARRY)<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1865; m. MAME ( ); one daughter, *Irene*, who d. unmarried. According to Mrs. Kelley, he was a New York City detective, killed in the line of duty.
  - 7. JOHN WATSON<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 August 1869, Louisville, KY [only child listed as b. KY in 1880 census; others born in New York]; d. 17 February 1939, Scarsdale, NY. He m. (perhaps not as his first wife) ELLEN MARGARET HASSETT; three children (*Arthur Cooper*, *Mary Margaret*, and *John*, who d. as an infant).
- vi. DR. PIGMAN<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Feb 1825; d. 22 Aug 1899; m. 1851, ALMEDIA S. ANDERSON. A prominent physician, he and his son are noted in a biographical sketch in Kerr, Connelley & Coulter's *History of Kentucky* (1922), which also gives an account of his father and grandfather (with some hyperbole--for instance in maintaining that Richard Taylor was a second cousin to President Zachary Taylor):

When he was nineteen years old, Dr. Pigman Taylor began the study of medicine under Doctors Moore and Hart of Hartford, Kentucky, and during 1846 and 1847 attended the medical department of the Louisville University, and in the spring of 1848 began the practice of his profession at Fordsville, Ohio County, Kentucky. In January, 1849, he moved to the western part of Hopkins County, where he was engaged in practice for ten years, and in March, 1859, located permanently at Providence [Webster County], and continued to practice until his death.

In 1851 Doctor Taylor was united in marriage with Miss Almedia S. Anderson, a native of Christian County, Kentucky, who died in March, 1906, aged 77 years. . . . Both Doctor Taylor and his wife were consistent members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a democrat. Fraternally he was a Royal Arch Mason. A gentleman of the old school, he was noted for his charming personality and exquisite courtesy, as well as for his profound learning and professional skill. Boundlessly generous, he lived up to the most exalted conceptions of his calling and displayed in every relation of life a sweet-tempered spirit and was beloved by all who knew him.<sup>276</sup>

Children, probably born at Providence, Kentucky:

1. LELIA<sup>8</sup>, d. 1906; m. WILLIAM JOHNSON. 1 Child.
2. IDA LOU<sup>8</sup>, d. 1889; m. SIDNEY MORROW;.
3. DR. JOHN HARRISON<sup>8</sup>, b. Providence, Kentucky, 20 Mar 1864; m. 17 Feb 1892, NANNIE LEE HUMPHREY, who d. 14 Nov 1920. He followed his father into medicine; his biography is printed with his father's (above):

Dr. John Harrison Taylor . . . secured his preliminary educational training in the city of his nativity and his medical instruction in the medical department of Vanderbilt University, from which he was graduated February 26, 1884, when not quite twenty years of age. He began to practice medicine with his father, and this association continued till the death of the elder man. In 1889 Dr. J. H. Taylor took a post-graduate course of three months at the New York Polyclinic; in 1907 he took another post-graduate course at Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore Maryland, and was appointed resident physician at Saint Agnes Hospital at Baltimore in May 1908, which position he held for a year, and then returned to Providence. He is a member of the State and National Medical Associations, and for several years was president of the county Board of Health. . . . Fraternally Doctor Taylor belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of the Elks. In his politics he is a democrat. For many years the Cumberland Presbyterian Church has held his membership. Like his father, he is held in the highest esteem in Webster County, and is a physician and surgeon of unquestioned skill and scholarly attainments.<sup>277</sup>

4. THOMAS LEE<sup>8</sup>, residing in San Antonio, Texas in 1922.

---

<sup>276</sup> Kerr, Connelley & Coulter *History of Kentucky* (1922), 3:135-36.

<sup>277</sup> Kerr, Connelley & Coulter *History of Kentucky* (1922), 3:135-36.

- vii. GEORGE W.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1828; m. (1) 26 Oct 1847 (*OCR* 1:166), MARY E. STEVENS; m. (2) 14 Jul 1856 (*OCR* 1:91), ALBINA or ALVINA JAMES. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, 1/211; 1860, 11/698. Children:
1. WARREN<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Aug 1849; d. 7 Feb 1936; m. (1) 6 Sep 1869 (*OCR* 1:93), NANCY or CHRISTINA COOPER; m. (2) 9 Nov 1887, MATTIE BARNES.
  2. SIDNEY<sup>8</sup>, moved to Arkansas.
  3. LAURA<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1851; m. (1) \_\_\_\_ JOHNSON; m. (2) OLIVER CHAPMAN.
  4. FLORENCE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1858.
  5. PHILENA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1860; d. <1870.
  6. MARY D. "MOLLIE"<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Jun 1864 ; d. 9 Jul 1916 (Rogers, 105); m. TIMOTHY CARPENTER PIRTLE.
  7. CORNETT R<sup>8</sup>. b. ca. 1865 (?).
- viii. RICHARD E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Jan 1830; d. 27 Mar 1855, unmarried. He is buried near his parents (*OCCR* 2:132).
- ix. MARGARET ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Mar 1832; d. 11 Aug 1845 [or 11 Aug 183\_]. Buried near her parents (*OCCR* 2:132).
- ?x. ??J. B.<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Aug 1834; d. 16 Aug 1855, possibly unmarried; buried in same cemetery; possibly a youngest son. or daughter.



**6.12. THOMAS<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 15 October 1791 in Frederick County and died 14 May 1886 in Elma (Gray's Harbor County), Washington. Migrating as a child to Ohio County, Kentucky, with his father's family, he married there, 17 January 1814 (*OCR* 1:93), **SUSANNAH JAMES**, who was born 13 December 1794 in Campbell Co., Virginia, and died 25 August 1859, in Clackamas, Oregon, daughter of John and Lucy (Mosby) James. Thomas Taylor's family left Kentucky in or shortly after 1833, to settle in Morgan County, Illinois, where their youngest daughter was born. From there they took the Oregon Trail and had settled in Oregon by 1852 (where Susannah (James) Taylor died in 1859). Following Susannah's death Thomas Taylor moved again, and in 1860 was living as a single man with his son Harrison D. Taylor and family in Chehalis County, Washington Territory (US Census); he is listed as a carpenter by trade. He subsequently moved again, to Tenino, Washington Territory, where he is found in the 1870 Census. Thomas Taylor married as his second wife, 11 March 1870, **ABIGAIL (WEED) DRURY**, who was born in 1805 and died in 1893.<sup>278</sup>

---

<sup>278</sup> Detailed genealogical information on this branch of the family kindly furnished by Mr. Richard O. Read of Lakeport, CA. Sources include Morgan Co., IL vital records; as well as some IGI citations, and

It was in the Washington territory, when he was 79 years old, that Thomas Taylor appears to have become active as a circuit-riding preacher, associated with the Stone-Campbell Restoration Movement (a movement which grew out of Presbyterian and Baptist origins). A biography of him by Charles Dailey, focusing on his preaching career, appears in Dailey's website "Pioneer History to about 1900: Churches of Christ & Christian Churches in the Pacific Northwest."<sup>279</sup> Dailey quotes a passage about Thomas Taylor written by his wife, Abigail, printed in the *Christian Standard* (Cincinnati), shortly after 1870:

There are but two preachers of our order any where here on the Sound. Father Taylor, although his head is silvered with the snows of seventy-nine winters, rides over a hundred miles every month, and preaches to four different congregations. He baptized eight persons during December and January.

Dailey also quotes a later notice in the *Christian Standard*, in which Bruce Wolverton, writing in 1885, described an annual meeting of Restoration-movement churches in Elma, Washington:

Several ministers (were) present, among them Father Thomas Taylor, 95 years of age, who with his aged consort (80 years) came forty miles in their conveyance to be present; and the road was rough, as I can testify. Though physically infirm by reason of age, yet it can be truly said of them, the eyes of faith are not dim nor spiritual vigor abated.

Father Taylor gave us two good talks, and Sister Taylor stirred all hearts by a pathetic appeal to assist in carrying on the mission work in the county. It was not in vain. About \$100 was pledged for evangelizing, which, with other subscriptions, will swell the amount to nearly \$200.

A copy of a photograph of Thomas Taylor was provided in 1994 by a descendant, Richard O. Read, of Lakeport, California.

---

others. Census records and Dailey's sketch name the second wife only as Mrs. Abigail Drury; Read supplied her maiden surname of Weed.

<sup>279</sup> < <http://ncbible.org/nwh/orhistmenu.html>>, accessed 9 January 2010. See on Thomas Taylor, the dedicated page <<http://ncbible.org/nwh/ProTaylor.html>>.



*Thomas<sup>6</sup> Taylor. Courtesy of descendant Richard O. Read of Lakeport, California.*

Thomas Taylor died 14 May 1886 and is buried in what is now known as the IOOF (International Order of Odd Fellows) Cemetery in Elma, Washington.<sup>280</sup> His stone is a shared marker, which also includes one of his daughters, Mariah Jane (Taylor) Slover, buried as “Jane Slover.”

Children of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and his first wife, Susannah (James) Taylor (first ten born in Ohio County, Kentucky):

---

<sup>280</sup> His gravestone bears a birth year of 1793: “THOMAS TAYLOR | 1793–1886 | JANE SLOVER | 1818–1878.”

- i. LUCY MOSBY<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Nov 1814, Ohio County, Kentucky; m. 9 Dec 1830, Ohio Co., WILLIAM HAYNES. Children?
- ii. SARAH CORNET<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Oct 1816, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. Mar 1839 (Ohio Co.?); m. 22 Aug 1833, Ohio Co., WILLIAM R. BEAN.
- iii. MARIAH JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Sep 1818, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. 8 Mar 1878, Elma, WA; m. (1) 4 Jun 1834 (Ohio Co.), POTTER PETTY; m. (2) WILLIAM SPENCER; m. (3) 1 January 1855, ENOS SLOVER. In 1850 she was living in Morgan County, IL, as a single woman, in the house of her sister Susannah Taylor Randall, with two of her own apparent children, *Peter Pettit*, b. c. 1837, and *Emily Spencer*, b. ca. 1841 (1850 US Census, Morgan Co., IL), next door to her brothers John Wesley and Harrison Taylor and their families. "Peter Petty" was with his uncle Thomas Jefferson Taylor in the 1860 US Census in Clackamas County, Oregon.
- iv. MARTHA ARMANDA<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Oct 1820, Ohio County, Kentucky; m. 6 Nov 1843, Morgan Co., IL, AARON B. HICKS. Children (Descendants include genealogist Mr. Richard Orson Read of Lakeport, CA).
- v. JOHN WESLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1822, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. 19 Dec 1866, Morgan Co., IL; m. 24 Dec 1843, Morgan Co., ABIGAIL COOK SWEET. Children include:<sup>281</sup>
  1. PRESTON ISAAC<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1846 (1850 US Census, Morgan Co., IL).
  2. OLIVE ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1848 (1850 US Census, Morgan Co., IL).
  3. JOHN AARON<sup>8</sup>, b. 1850.
  4. THOMAS<sup>8</sup>, b. 1853.
  5. CHARLES HARRISON<sup>8</sup>, b. 1858.
  6. JUSTUS SWEET<sup>8</sup>, b. 1862.
  7. HARRIET EMMA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1865; m. FRANK ENGLIS, a carpenter. Children included *Duane Taylor Englis*, chemist, b. 29 April 1891; Ph.D. Univ. Illinois 1916; d. at Urbana, Illinois 13 April 1974 (obituary by W. J. & Julie Shull, "Western Waters," *Ohio County Times News*, 13 June 1974).
- vi. MARY ANN ("POLLY")<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 Oct 1824, Ohio County, Kentucky; m. 16 Mar 1844, Morgan Co., IL, HARRISON GOODELL.
- vii. MARGARET ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Nov 1826, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. 22 Oct 1829, Ohio Co.
- viii. HARRISON DYER<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Jun 1829, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. ca. 1912/1914, Elma, WA; m. 11 Aug 1848, Morgan Co., IL, SERENA (WHITLOCK)WHITLOCK; who was b. 28 Jan 1829 and d. 14 May 1909 (her gravestone in Elma, Washington, is next to that of his father Thomas Taylor). Children include:
  1. ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. Illinois ca. 1849 (1850 US Census, Morgan Co., IL).

---

<sup>281</sup> List of children drawn from various trees on WorldConnect and elsewhere. Only the Duane Taylor Englis line has been verified in census documents, SSDI, etc.

2. CORNELIA, b. Illinois ca. 1849 or 1850 (age 11 in 1860 US Census, Chehalis County, WA; Ann is not listed).
  3. HARRIET, b. Oregon, ca. 1851 (1860 US Census, Chehalis Co., WA).
  4. MARY E., b. Oregon, ca. 1855 (1860 US Census, Chehalis Co., WA).
  5. MAIMAH F., b. ca. 1858, Oregon (1860 US Census, Chehalis Co., WA).
- ix. SUSANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Jul 1831, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. 11 Dec 1905, Oregon City, OR; m. 17 Nov 1848, Morgan Co., IL, NOBLE W. RANDALL. Living next to brothers Harrison & John Wesley Taylor in 1850 US Census.
- x. THOMAS JEFFERSON<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Oct 1833, Ohio County, Kentucky; d. 23 Jun 1920, Seattle, WA; m. 22 Jun 1855, Oregon City, Oregon, ALMIRA J. STOUT. Children (first nine born in Oregon City, OR):<sup>282</sup>
1. JAMES FRANKLIN<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Apr 1856.
  2. FANNY CECELIA<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Mar 1858.
  3. EDGAR AMES<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Feb 1860.
  4. LUCY PELA<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1861.
  5. ARDULA MARIA<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Apr 1865.
  6. HOMER BAYARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Nov 1866
  7. THOMAS C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Apr 1870.
  8. GERTRUDE<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Feb 1875.
  9. MINA DELLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Apr 1877.
  10. MARION LAUREL<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 16 Apr 1880, Dayton (Yamhill Co.), OR.
  11. MAYNARD LOREN<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 16 Apr 1880, Dayton (Yamhill Co.), OR.
- xi. HARRIET EMILY<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Jun 1838, Morgan Co., Illinois; d. 1918, Elma, WA; m. 10 May 1855, Clackamas Co., Oregon, SIDNEY H. BECKWITH; issue.



**6.13. RICHARD<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR JR.** (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 28 July 1798 in Frederick County; he died 27 September 1840 in Ohio County, Kentucky; his will was written 16 September, proved 7 December 1840 (*OCR 2:142*). He married, 10 January 1822 in Ohio County (*OCR 1:92*), SARAH (SALLY) STEVENS, who married again, on 20 August 1851 (*OCR 1:166*), to William M. Spangler, and probably had no children by the second marriage, as none are named in her will. She

---

<sup>282</sup> Data courtesy of Myron J. Piper. Corroborated by 1860 US Census, Beaver Creek, Clackamas County, Oregon.

died 25 August 1876; her will, written 12 August, was proved 4 September 1876 (OCR 2:250). Her executors were her son Virgil Taylor, and John W. Taylor.

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/384. Children of Richard<sup>6</sup> Taylor Jr. and Sarah (Stevens) Taylor include:

- i. EMMALINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Nov 1822; d. 19 Sep 1823.
- ii. GREENBERRY B.<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Aug 1824; d. 1850, en route to California (Gold Rush).
- iii. NANCY CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Oct 1827; d. 22 Jul 1899; m. 11 Dec 1845, ZACHARIAH AUSTIN. Children.
- iv. PERLINA<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Jan 1830; d. 23 Jul 1924 ; m. 17 Mar 1846, PERMAN HOCKER. Children.
- v. WILLIAM G.<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Mar 1832 (nothing further known).
- vi. RICHARD STEVENS<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Oct 1834; 30 Sep 1869, MARY L. WISE. He was the subject of a biographical sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky*, 1885, where he was characterized as a prosperous and enterprising farmer.<sup>283</sup> Children :
  1. ALICE M.<sup>8</sup>.
  2. WILLIAM B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Aug 1870; d. 12 Sep 1951; m. KATHERINE THOMSON.
  3. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Nov 1871; d. 28 Mar 1907; m. LUTHER CHINN.
  4. HENRY EWELL<sup>8</sup>.
- vii. VIRGIL<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Jul 1837; d. 15 Jan 1886; m. 9 Jan 1860 (OCR 1:91), his second cousin ACANTHA A.<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Benjamin D.<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*). Virgil was the subject of a biographical sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky*, 1885, where he was characterized as a prosperous farmer and a Methodist.<sup>284</sup> Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/702. Child:
  1. ERA<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 May 1872, only child in 1885.



**6.14. JOHN R.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), called “John Allen” by Harrison D. Taylor in his *History...*, but called John R. on his tombstone, was born 8 February 1805, according to his father's Bible; he died 9 June 1849, and is buried in the Richard Taylor family Cemetery (OCCR 2:132). An infant girl is buried near him, attributed as his daughter in the *Ohio County Cemetery Records* (2:132). He may be the John Taylor who married, 1 January 1847 (OCR 1:166, 149), NANCY B.

---

<sup>283</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin, *Kentucky: a History of the State*, vol. 3 (1885), p. 1007.

<sup>284</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin, *Kentucky: a History of the State*, vol. 3 (1885), p. 1006.



**PHILIPS.** John's wife probably remarried after John's death, for she is not buried with him. Children include:

- S. A.<sup>7</sup> (female), b. 1 Jan 1848; d. 5 Apr 1849 (*OCCR* 2:132).



✎ **6.15. BLACKSTON<sup>6</sup> or BLACKSTONE<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 20 December 1806 and died 21 April 1870 in Ohio County, Kentucky.<sup>285</sup> His will, written 2 April 1870, was proved 2 May 1870 (*OCR* 2:228). A eulogy of Blackston Taylor survives in a copy stated to be transcribed from a 'scrapbook' of Harrison D. Taylor:<sup>286</sup>

April 21, 1870. Bright, balmy and beautiful as if made for a good man to die. This has been a county for near 80 years and never in that time has it lost a man of more true and sterling worth than Blackstone Taylor, who died to-day. He was truly one of nature's noblemen. Apparently born without any of the wild impulses of erring nature, he was calm, quiet, and inobtrusive, in his boyhood, dutiful and respectful to his parents, kind and conciliatory to his playmates, and honest and truthful to all; with scarce any advantages of education he grew into a man of acknowledged good judgement and skill in mechanism, farming and everything pertaining to the duties of a good citizen. His was a model farm for neatness and good order — commencing life almost penniless — he by the most untiring industry reared up and settled off in good circumstances a large family of children and though he had not finished out his three score and ten it seemed a kind providence lest a character, so bright and beautiful among men, should be marred by the weak infirmities of age, called him home in his full clad armor of civil, moral, and religious rectitude.

Blackston Taylor married, in Ohio County, Kentucky, 10 January 1828 (*OCR* 1:91), **ELIZABETH ANN ("BETSEY") AUSTIN**. Elizabeth was born in Montgomery County, Maryland, 27 November 1807, and died in Ohio County, Kentucky, 26 July 1888, daughter of John Kendrick Austin and his first wife, Cassandra (Odell) Austin.<sup>287</sup> A notice of her death was published in the *Hartford Herald* for Wednesday, 1 August 1888:

---

<sup>285</sup> Gravestone & will both carry spelling 'Blackston' (no final 'e', as was often used by others of this name).

<sup>286</sup> Collection of Nathaniel L. Taylor. Probably communicated in the 1930s to Marvin Hunter<sup>9</sup> Taylor by Mary Taylor Logan, granddaughter of Harrison D. Taylor. Whereabouts of 'scrapbook' or other original papers of Harrison D. Taylor is unknown.

<sup>287</sup> For the traceable American ancestry of Elizabeth Austin see Jeane Austin King Galau, *The Austin Family* (3 vols., typescript at Kentucky Historical Society Library, Frankfort), passim. This ancestry includes a number of early Maryland families, including the immigrant Alexander Magruder of Calvert County, who appears to have traceable noble Scottish ancestry, including descents from Robert II, King of Scotland (d. 1390). On Magruder, see Gary B. Roberts, *Royal Descents of 500 Immigrants to the American Colonies or the United States* (1st ed., Baltimore, 1993), 99, and his principal sources: Charles G. Kurz & Thomas G. Magruder, Jr., "The Ancestral History of Margaret Campbell of Keithick," *Yearbook of the American Clan Gregor Society* 62 (1978), 55-65; and idem, "The McGruder Lineage in Scotland to

MRS. ELIZABETH TAYLOR, consort of Blackston Taylor, deceased, died on Thursday, July 26, 1888, at the home of her grandson W. P. Leach. She resided with her son John R. Taylor near Liberty Church, and was on a short visit when she was taken ill. She lived 24 hours after she was taken sick. Aunt Betsey leaves a large train of relatives, who are among the best people of the county.<sup>288</sup>

On 19 September 1888 a longer obituary ran, written by her pastor, Rev. L. E. Campbell:

Aunt Betsey Taylor (nee Austin) was born in Montgomery County, Maryland November 27, 1807. In May 1816 her father moved to Kentucky, and on the 10th day of Jan. 1828, she married to Mr. Blackstone Taylor of Ohio Co. by Rev. William Hart. She professed religion at a camp meeting at Old Bethel, and joined the Methodist Church with her husband at that place, where their membership remained until the church at Liberty was organized, when she and her husband were among the first to enroll their names with the Liberty class, where they remained consistent members until death. Sister Taylor died July 28th, 1888, her husband having preceded her to the better land about fifteen years. Their home was always a house in which the preachers received a warm welcome, and frequently during the winter season the regular monthly services were conducted under their roof. They were careful to impress their children with the truths of the Christian religion, both by precept and example and as a result, they became religious early in life and united with the church of their parents. Sister Taylor was the mother of ten children, six daughters and four sons, four of their children died young, five are now living in Ohio Co. and one in the state of Texas. I was her pastor the two last years of her life when I called to see her I always received a warm welcome and always found her calm, patient and trustful. Her last illness was very brief of only a few days duration, and she said from the first she would not recover, she seemed to feel that she was summoned to depart, and met the summons with perfect composure. So like the sun sinking calmly from sight at the close of the day, her useful life disappeared behind the Vail of mortality, to come forth again in the glorious splendor of immortality on the resurrection morn. On account of personal illness I was not present at her funeral service. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. G. J. Bean of Liberty Church in the presence of a large concourse of relatives and friends.<sup>289</sup>

Blackston and Elizabeth Taylor, farmers, were founders of the Liberty Methodist church east of Beaver Dam; the church began worship in their own house, and Blackston

---

Magruder Family in America," *Yearbook...* 63 (1979), 53-71. See also the not-yet-published work of Brice M. Clagett: *Seven Centuries: Ancestors for Twenty Generations of John Brice de Treville Clagett and Ann Calvert Brooke Clagett* (Friendship, Maryland: the author, 200x). Clagett's manuscript (in notes, s.n. 'Magruder') contains a concise account of the compelling but circumstantial evidence to identify Alexander Magruder of Maryland with this specific noble ancestry; Clagett mentions also a possible descent from King Robert III through Katherine Drummond, wife of Nicholas Campbell of Lismore.

<sup>288</sup> Abstracted by Joe Taylor, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~ohiocokypictures/ab-hartford-herald-1888.txt> (accessed 4 April 2007).

<sup>289</sup> Transcribed by Joe Taylor, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ohiocokypictures/ab-hartford-herald-1888.txt>.

Taylor later was involved in building the actual church.<sup>290</sup> Blackston and Elizabeth Taylor are buried in the Old Liberty Cemetery in Beaver Dam.<sup>291</sup>



*Graves of Blackston and Elizabeth (Austin) Taylor, Old Liberty Churchyard, east of Beaver Dam, Ohio Co., Kentucky. Photo by Nathaniel L. Taylor, June 2001.*

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/308; 1860, II/619. Children of Blackston and Elizabeth (Austin) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. CLARISSA ANN<sup>7</sup> (called Sue Ann in father's will), b. 29 Apr 1829; d. 3 Oct 1879; m. 13 Jan 1848 (OCR 1:166), ELIJAH PAXTON. Children.
- ii. SUSAN MAHULDA<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Oct 1830; d. 22 Sep 1865; m. 17 Feb 1852, as his first wife, JOHN MILLER LEACH. Four sons, including WILLIAM POWELL LEACH, who m. his cousin CLARA W.<sup>8</sup> TAYLOR, dau. JOHN WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Mason*<sup>6</sup>, *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>).<sup>292</sup>
- iii. HORACE<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Nov 1832; said to have removed as a young man to Bandera Co., Texas, and there d. 10 Feb 1879, having m. there MOLLY O'HENRY. I have found no trace of him in Kentucky or Texas sources.
- iv. DORCAS EMELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 Jan 1835; m. 25 Dec 1854, Ohio Co., SAMUEL STAHL. 1 Child.

---

<sup>290</sup> See the website for the Liberty United Methodist Church, now joined with that of Centertown, Ohio County, Kentucky: <http://kyumc.com/history.html> (accessed 4 April 2007).

<sup>291</sup> OCKC 2:62.

<sup>292</sup> See Harry D. Tinsley, "J. M. Leach" in column "Lineage Lines," *Ohio County Times-News*, 28 December 1989, p. 4B. This couple are grandparents of genealogist Mrs. Joe Less (Leach) Ashby of Cadiz, KY. See photo of four sons.

- v. WILLIAM HARRISON<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Jun 1838; d. 11 Feb 1911; m. 18 Jan 1860 (*OCR* 1:93), ELIZABETH CAROLINE BARNES, who was b. 5 Oct 1841 and d. 6 Nov 1930, dau. of John Hiram Barnes and Sally (Hocker) Barnes. In the US Census for 1860, this couple was living with William's parents, Blackston & Elizabeth.




*William Harrison<sup>7</sup> Taylor at the Louisville home of his son Henry Barnes<sup>8</sup> Taylor, 1904. From album in collection of Nathaniel Lane Taylor.*



*Four Barnes sisters—Lida Barnes Miller, Elizabeth Barnes Taylor (wife of William Harrison<sup>7</sup> Taylor), Dorcas Barnes Addington, and Nancy Barnes Taylor (second wife of John R.<sup>7</sup> Taylor, brother of William Harrison<sup>7</sup> Taylor)—at the Louisville home of Henry Barnes<sup>8</sup> Taylor, in 1905. From album in collection of Nathaniel Lane Taylor.*

Children of William Harrison and Elizabeth (Barnes) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

1. LULAH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1860; d. 1861; bd. Goshen Methodist Cemetery, Beaver Dam.
-  2. HENRY BARNES<sup>8</sup>, b. 7 Aug 1863; d. 16 May 1926, Louisville; bd. Cave Hill Cemetery; m. 5 Jul 1892, Louisville, MILDRED ANNE MATLACK, who was b. Louisville, 9 Apr 1861, and d. 13 Mar 1939, daughter of Samuel and Mildred Ann (Gregory) Matlack. Two sons, *Marvin Hunter*<sup>9</sup> (1896-1941) and *William Marshall*<sup>9</sup> (1899-1962). One of Marvin's grandsons, Nathaniel Lane<sup>11</sup> Taylor, is the author of this book. Obituary from the *Ohio County News*, 26 May 1926:

#### **Henry B. Taylor dies in Louisville**

Henry B. Taylor, aged 64, son of the late William H. Taylor and Mrs. Elizabeth (Barnes) Taylor, of Hartford, died at his home in Louisville last Sunday at 12:30 p.m., after a long illness of myocarditis. Mr. Taylor was born and reared in this county, where he entered the mercantile business in early manhood. After several years of success in that line in Hartford, he sought a wider field by moving to Louisville where he was even more successful in business. Some twenty-five years ago he disposed of his mercantile interests and entered the real estate field, in which he became one of the recognized leaders of the city. In religious and civic affairs he was also active and influential, having been a member of the official board and Sunday School Superintendent of the Fourth Avenue Methodist Church, South, for many years. In truth, in the person of Mr. Taylor, another of God's noblemen has passed to his reward.

In addition to his mother, deceased is survived by his widow, who, before her marriage, was Miss Mildred Matlack, of Louisville, two sons, Marvin, an attorney, and Marshal, a druggist, both of Louisville, and three sisters, Mrs. Wm. M. Fair and Miss Eva Taylor, of Hartford, and Mrs. B. F. Zimmerman, of Louisville.

Funeral services were conducted at the Fourth Avenue Church Tuesday afternoon at 2:30 o'clock, by Mr. Taylor's pastor, Rev. Dr. J. W. Johnson. Interment was in Cave Hill cemetery.

3. HORACE P.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1866; d. 1867; bd. Goshen Methodist Cemetery, Beaver Dam.
4. WILLIAM D.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1870; d. 5 Oct 1896, unmarried. Buried at Goshen Methodist Cemetery, Beaver Dam.<sup>293</sup>

---

<sup>293</sup> Gravestone, *OCKC* 2:56.



*Brothers William D.<sup>8</sup> Taylor (left) and Henry Barnes<sup>8</sup> Taylor, early 1890s. Collection of Nathaniel Lane Taylor.*

5. SALLIE L.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1872; d. 31 Aug 1931, Hartford, KY; m. WILLIAM M. FAIR.
6. ELLA LEE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1874; d. 31 Mar 1941, Louisville; m. at Louisville, 15 August 1905, DR. BENJAMIN F. ZIMMERMAN. Resided in Louisville. Child: Francis Buerk Zimmerman, b. c. 1910.



*Wedding of Ella Lee<sup>8</sup> Taylor and Benjamin F. Zimmerman, 15 August 1905, at the home of her brother Henry Barnes Taylor, Louisville. NLT collection.*

7. EVA ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1876; lived in Louisville; d. 1955, unmarried.



*Sisters Eva Ann<sup>8</sup> Taylor, Ella Lee<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Zimmerman, and Sallie<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Fair, at their brother Henry Barnes<sup>8</sup> Taylor's house in Louisville, about 1905. NLT collection.*

- vi. JOHN RICHARD<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Nov 1839; d. in Ohio County, Kentucky, 29 Oct 1902 (like his uncle Mason<sup>6</sup>, killed by a falling tree). Buried, with his two wives, at Liberty Churchyard (Rogers, 105). He m. (1) 17 Mar 1864 (OCR 1:92), MARTHA AMANDA STEVENS (13 Aug 1839 - 23 Dec 1870) (Rogers, 105). Children:

1. VERDA<sup>8</sup>, m. E. T. 'GUS' WOHLBOLD. 1 child.
2. ALMEDA<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1865.
3. JOHN BLACKSTONE<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Aug 1865 (perhaps 1868?); d. Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1 Mar 1952; m. 3 Jan 1896, EFFIE KAHN, dau. of Abraham and Susan (Jones) Kahn, KY; 3 sons. J. B. Taylor was an educator—school principal and superintendent—in Kentucky, then in Tulsa, OK and Deming, New Mexico. He received a Master's degree in education from Columbia University in 1916, and lived subsequently in Deming, New Mexico and Tulsa, Oklahoma.



*John Blackstone<sup>8</sup> Taylor with wife Effie (Kahn) and sons Richard Kahn<sup>9</sup> Taylor and Lynn Channing<sup>9</sup> Taylor, about 1917. Photo courtesy of granddaughter Carolyn Taylor<sup>10</sup> Cochrum.*

*Reminiscences of Lynn Channing<sup>9</sup> Taylor, recorded 1974 (edited slightly from transcripts sent by nieces Mignon Taylor Nicholson and Carolyn Taylor Cochrum, 2004 and 2005):*



The birthplace and homestead of Dad [John Blackstone<sup>8</sup> Taylor] was a two-story log house of ample room. The well on the west side of the house was used for drinking water and its cold water provided refrigeration and storage of perishable foods which were hung down the well. There were several buildings on the farm such as a corn crib, tobacco house, a large barn, a smokehouse and an ice house—all of which were built out of logs, and I enjoyed playing among and in them when we were on visits.

Dad earned a B.A. degree from Hartford College in Hartford, Kentucky, and became its president in 1890 at the age of twenty-five, becoming the youngest college president in Kentucky at that time. He married Effie Kahn on January 3, 1896 and then became Superintendent of Schools in Beaver Dam, Kentucky, where on the 15th of July 1897, a son was born, Richard Kahn Taylor. On the 3rd of April 1900 a second son Harry Brent was born. Kahn had learned to talk by this time, but an illness and sibling rivalry caused him to stop talking, and he used sign language and gestures by which he learned that he could get things done. By the time the third son was born (that's me, Lynn Channing Taylor) on the 3rd day of February, 1902, Kahn was talking again.

Dad was elected in 1901 school superintendent at Middlesboro, Kentucky where I was born the day before the Night Riders raided Middlesboro. ... In about 1904 we moved to Hopkinsville, KY where Dad was superintendent of schools. Both Brent and I were named after prominent educators of the year prior to our births. Dad was offered the principalship of the high school at Oklahoma City in 1905, and we moved there that year arriving on a rainy day. When we descended from the train, we saw a strange sight, Indians with braided hair and wrapped in blankets mingling with men on the street wearing boots and guns.

Oklahoma City was still a territory and did not become a state until late 1907. In 1906 the then superintendent of Oklahoma City schools decided to resign and pursue a career in law, so he recommended Dad to be the next superintendent of the Oklahoma City schools. Dad was elected to the job and was appointed to the board or group who set the curriculum and standards for the territorial schools. At this time a haircut cost 15 cents, movies were just being introduced and admission was 5 cents for children and 10 cents for adults. Train fare at the time was under 2 cents per mile.

The governors of Oklahoma are elected for two years. Kahn and Brent got jobs passing out handbills for politicians running for office, making 15 to 25 cents a day. The family bird dog was named Haskell (after our first governor.) This dog hid under the step whenever the paperboy threw the paper. The folks got the idea that he was afraid of the scandal that might be printed in the paper.

In 1907 our family went off in all directions. Mother, Dad and Kahn went to Colorado for a vacation to see the Rockies and to attend an educational conference. Ma Susie and Brent went to Kentucky to visit, and I went to Tulsa to visit the Renders who were first cousins to Dad. They had one son out of high school and they let me do as I pleased. I bought a pistol that shot only blanks for the Fourth of July. When I returned home, all three of us boys played with the gun. Sometimes it was left outside in the sun or in the damp grass. One day, after lunch, we all raced to get possession of the gun. Kahn got it, pointed it at me and it fired. Distance and good fortune caused only severe powder burns. Treatments by a doctor for two months put me back nearly as good as new.

In 1908 the stage play "The Girl of the Golden West" was booked at the Opera house for a short period starring mother's niece, Mae Finley who had taken the stage name of Mae Stockton. That same year, Stella Bloch [a half-sister of Effie (Kahn) Taylor, also discussed in another part of the memoir, not printed here, dealing with the extended Kahn family] had a set of monogrammed china made especially for Mother and sent it to her in the fall. The factory was in Austria. Thirteen place settings were included in case some were broken.

1909 was a state election year again and all three of us boys were employed to pass out handbills for candidates running for office. Kahn at that time was also delivering the Daily Oklahoman on a daily basis and often either Brent or both of us helped him with his deliveries.

We never had Christmas trees in the house. Christmas trees were lighted by candles and created too much of a fire hazard. One Christmas, Santa brought ball-bearing skates for each of us and the excitement of the season awakened us about four o'clock in the morning. We put on our skates and started covering all of the paved streets in the neighborhood. Can't you imagine the attitude of the neighbors hearing voices and skates going up and down that early in the day.

Dad was elected to head the schools at Deming, New Mexico in 1911. On our way there, we stopped off in El Paso, Texas and stayed in the Paseo del Norte Hotel. That night Pancho Villa and his army in Juarez, which is right across the Rio Grande River from El Paso, shot up the town. We could hear bullets hitting against the walls of our hotel. One little comment about the trip to New Mexico: We rode the Rock Island Line to El Paso. The plains were gently undulating. Out in the wide open spaces--no trees, just grass growing up all around--you'd see a homestead that was half above and half below the ground made of adobe brick and sodded over with grass. I'm told that often times the settlers would return to their sod houses after riding the range and find snakes in their hovels because it was cool down there, and there were no windows in their mud huts.

At that time Deming was a town of about 1800. It had two main streets starting from the railroad and going south about a mile. At the end of the streets and in front of the railroad station stood the county court house. The boundaries extended about a mile and a half east and west. Our new house was being built near the western end of the town. Sagebrush and mesquite crowded the boundaries where rabbits and game birds such as dove and quail were available for hunting after school. Often times we had rabbit or birds for supper.

There was another favorite hunting place for us. Ramos Lake was located about 2 miles from our house on one of the big ranches that supported the town. Ducks and geese provided game in their season. Once we had settled down in Deming, Kahn lost no time in finding outlets for his energy. First as a soda jerk at the drug store where he earned enough money to buy a burro—or as we called it, the jackass. I believe the cost of this burro was eight or nine dollars. Oh, yes, Kahn graduated from grade school in Oklahoma City and entered Deming High School in 1911.

In 1912 in late summer, Brent had an attack of appendicitis. The doctors not being too well versed in this condition delayed too long before they decided on an operation which was an untried thing and a new idea in Deming at that time. The operation consumed four hours and Brent never regained consciousness. He was buried in Deming, New Mexico.

Later on in 1912, probably in November [actually, late October 1911—Carolyn Taylor Cochrum], the first transcontinental flight made its landing in a field between the grade and high schools which were about a half mile apart. Many students went absent without leave to see the bi-plane make repairs before going on. It was made of canvas and wood held together with baling wire. Kahn was among those AWOL, and received a hard whipping, a disciplinary action not given the other offenders because he was supposed to be the model of decorum and because he was a school teacher's kid. I don't believe Kahn ever forgot or forgave Dad for the whipping that he received.

In Deming, we had a horse, a cow and a backyard full of chickens. Each one of us boys was given chores to do. Kahn and Brent normally took care of the horse and the chickens. My job was to help with the household duties such as washing the dishes,

dusting, helping Mother around the house and even learning to cook. A comment about the economy of the times: We bought our commodities (perishables) in bulk—getting a 100-pound bag of beans for seventy-five cents to one dollar. Bushel baskets of peaches, apples, grapes and other fruits cost around twenty-five to fifty cents.

In 1915, Kahn graduated from high school and I graduated from grade school. Kahn stopped growing in height when he reached four feet eleven and one-half inches. When he went to buy a train ticket to go off to college he stood between two of his classmates John Steed and Lynford Peterson. The agent, seeing the diminutive size of Kahn, sold him a half-fare ticket. After riding on the train nearly half way to Albuquerque, the conductor who was the father of another classmate called Kahn by name. He asked if he were over twelve years of age and if he were going to college. Of course, the answer was “Yes.” Mr. Clark admonished him saying that he’d have to buy a full-fare ticket from then on. ... So Kahn started out to college on a half-fare ticket. He attended the University of New Mexico for two years and entered into all the sports available such as baseball, wrestling and boxing. He competed very well against all his adversaries.

The next outstanding event that I can remember was Pancho Villa’s 1916 raid on Columbus, only 30 miles south of Deming. The operator awakened all telephone patrons shortly before five o’clock on a March morning to say Villa was on his way to Deming to take over. So we loaded our guns and waited out the night for more news. The guns being a 22 calibre rifle, a double-barrelled 12-gauge shot gun and an old Spanish-American War relic which was a 45.90. Two troops of cavalry guarded the border at Columbus and consisted of about 100 personnel including the officers and men. However, they made a good showing for themselves since only 8 cavalry men were killed while 200 Villistas were killed. The dead Villistas were stacked on one another and set afire for sanitary reasons. Six Villistas were taken prisoner, tried and sentenced to die in Deming.

During the executions, Mother and I were in Kentucky, Dad was at Columbia University in New York getting his Master’s Degree, and Kahn was employed at Little Vineyards Experimental Farm there at Deming. Excitement ran high and Kahn, wanting to be in the middle of it, went back to town and stayed at the house. He loaded all the guns available and put them on each side of his bed to be ready for what might take place. It was thought that reprisals would be made before the execution.

Some time passed before the American Expeditionary Forces under the command of “Black Jack” Pershing were mobilized, and Deming was made a base for reinforcement. Kahn drove for the army, making enough money to buy a motorcycle. He bought a Henderson 4-cylinder motorcycle complete with side car in which Mother sometimes rode with Kahn around town. She was a good sport.

Mother stayed home for the most part and took care of the house. She did substitute work in the schools whenever she was needed. She was a good cook, liked to entertain, and did so quite a bit. I remember one time we had the Methodist minister at a dinner party during the holiday season when Mother particularly liked to cook with wines and liquor. She had several delicacies such as mincemeat pie and rum tarts. The preacher took a fancy to the desserts and called for seconds. He was a happy guy when he left the house.

In 1917 war was declared on Germany and her allies for the sinking of the Lusitania and other high seas infractions. Dad joined the Army YMCA as educational director for Camp Travis, Texas near San Antonio, our next home. Kahn was immediately employed in the postal service and in 1918 he applied for flying cadet training. He was accepted providing he would have an operation for the removal of his tonsils and adenoids at the government’s expense. The Army cancelled this training just before Kahn was released from the hospital, but the operation seemed to trigger an acceleration of growth for Kahn, and he grew to five feet six inches.

4. ANNIE E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Oct 1866; d. 1939; m. 19 Nov 1887, AMBLER CHICK. 3 children—Earl, Pearl and Wallace Cokley Chick (Wallace Cokley Chick was later president of the Beaver Dam Bank).

John R. Taylor m. (2), 11 Mar 1872 (*OCR* 1:92), his brother William H. Taylor's younger sister-in-law, NANCY AMELIA BARNES (14 Feb 1852 - 8 Apr 1940) (Rogers, 105). Children:

5. MATTIE C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Jan 1875; d. 11 Jan 1957; m. her second cousin HORACE LESLIE<sup>8</sup> TAYLOR (*John Washington*<sup>7</sup>, *Mason*<sup>6</sup>, *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v.  
6. SAMUEL<sup>8</sup>, m. ZELPAH SMITH. 1 son.  
7. GILBERT ('LEE')<sup>8</sup>, m. VALERIA LIKENS. 1 child (Berryman; according to Lynn Channing Taylor, no children).  
8. FRED<sup>8</sup>, m. EFFIE R. CHAPMAN.

vii. SAMUEL PAYTON<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Nov 1842; m. Sep 1869, DELILAH MIDKIFF (1 Mar 1837 - 13 Mar 1899) (Rogers, 105). Children:

1. Infant daughter<sup>8</sup>, b. & d. 27 Jul 1870 (Rogers, 105).  
2. ROSE<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 Mar 1872; d. 16 Nov 1899 (Rogers, 105); m. E. H. "HUT" PATTERSON. Children.  
3. Infant daughter<sup>8</sup>, b. & d. 17 Jun 1874 (Rogers, 105).

viii. CASSANDRA ODELL<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Feb 1845; d. 15 Mar 1853.

ix. ELIZABETH HELEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Nov 1847; d. 13 Feb 1925; m. Dec 1868, JAMES POLK STEVENS. Children (listed by Berryman) include MARGARET GENEVA STEVENS, who m. HARBOR BLACKSTONE<sup>8</sup> TAYLOR, JR. (*Harbor B.*<sup>7</sup>, *Mason*<sup>6</sup>, *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>).

x. CORDELIA<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 Dec 1850; m. 2 Feb 1869, ALPHONZO BARNARD. 1 Child.



**6.16. MASON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) was born 1 October 1809, a twin, in Ohio County, and was killed by a falling tree, 26 February 1840. He is buried in the Richard Taylor Family Cemetery (*OCCR* 2:132). He married, 21 October 1830 (*OCR* 1:92), **CLARISSA ANN BLACKLOCK**, who bore the same name as his twin sister. She was born 30 October 1812, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (\_\_\_) Blacklock, and survived her husband by almost fifty years, dying 3 August 1889 in Ohio County. She is buried in the Liberty Churchyard in Beaver Dam (Rogers, 105).

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/386. Children of Mason<sup>6</sup> and Clarissa (Blacklock) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. JOHN WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Oct 1831; d. 5 Feb 1915; m. 10 Nov 1853 (*OCR* 1:92), LAURA DEBORAH STEVENS. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/621. Children:
  1. CLARA W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Sep 1854; d. Dec 1933; m. 24 Jan 1878, her cousin WILLIAM POWELL LEACH, son of John Miller and Susan Mahulda (Taylor) Leach. Children.
  2. [Baby]<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Jan, d. 14 Feb 1857.
  3. LELAH<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 31 Jan 1858; d. 26 Mar 1927; m. 6 Feb 1879, ELVIS P. STEVENS. Bd. Liberty Cemetery. Children.
  4. LIZZIE<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 31 Jan 1858; d. 2 Feb 1859.
  5. PENDLETON B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 Sep 1861; d. 1943; m. CORA L. ROSS. Children.
  6. HENRY M.<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 May 1864; d. 18 May 1914 (Rogers, 105); m. VIOLA BELLE BARRETT. Children.
  7. JOHN BURCH<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Feb 1867; d. unmarried 15 Nov 1895.
  8. ELLIS CROW or ELLIS ERWIN (?)<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Aug 1869; d. 15 Nov 1895 (Rogers, 105); m. EULA C. METCALF (2 Feb 1868 - 30 Nov 1899) (Rogers, 105). Children.
  9. HORACE LESLIE<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 May 1872; d. 16 April 1897; m. 19 Dec 1899, MATTIE C.<sup>8</sup> TAYLOR (*John R.<sup>7</sup>, Blackston<sup>6</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*). 1 son, OTHO BURCH<sup>9</sup> TAYLOR.
- ii. HARBER BLACKSTONE<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Nov 1833; d. 27 Dec 1905 (Rogers, 105); will written 16 Dec 1898; pr. 5 Feb 1906 (*OCR* 2:347). He m. 20 Sep 1854 (*OCR* 1:91), OCTAVIA CHINN (Rogers, 105). Both are buried in the Liberty Churchyard. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/626. Children:
  1. EDGAR<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 Sep 1855; d. 21 Mar 1858 (*OCCR* 2:132).
  2. LAURA ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Jan 1857; d. 29 Jun 1940; m. 27 Feb 1879, SEPTIMUS TAYLOR STEVENS. Children.
  3. NN<sup>8</sup>, (infant son) b. 8 Aug 1859; d. 1 Mar 1860 (*OCCR* 2:132).
  4. MELISSA B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Jan 1861; d. 1 Oct 1862 (*OCCR* 2:132).
  5. CHARLES MASON<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1863; m. SALLIE RHOADES. Children.
  6. SHELBY<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1865; m. MINNIE BARNES.
  7. ALVA COOK<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Mar 1875; d. 27 May 1943, Bowling Green, KY; m. 12 Feb 1901, WILLIE LEWIS, who d. 28 Feb 1947. Children.
  8. HARBER BLACKSTONE, JR.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1867; d. 1928; m. MARGARET G. STEVENS (granddaughter of BLACKSTON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR, see above). 1 Child.
  9. ROBERT LEE<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 May 1870; d. 1 Sep 1937 (Rogers, 105); m. 6 Jan 1897, EMMA E. LILES (B. 27 Apr 1879) (Rogers, 105). 4 children.
  10. ANIA C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 12 Nov 1872; d. 29 Dec 1876 (Rogers, 105).

- iii. RICHARD THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Aug 1836; d. 26 Apr 1907 (Rogers, 105); m. 1 Oct 1859 (OCR 1:93), LUCY H. STEVENS (25 Apr 1841 - 4 Mar 1980) (Rogers, 105). Buried in Liberty Churchyard. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/623. Children:
  - 1. JOHN MASON<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 Oct 1860; d. 12 Nov 1933; m. ELIZA M. WILLIAMS. Children.
  - 2. JAMES POLK<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Oct 1862; d. 27 Oct 1945; m. BETTY BERRYMAN. Children.
  - 3. HILAS<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Jun 1865; d. 25 May 1906 (Rogers, 105); m. 24 Nov 1896, ELIZABETH BARNES (7 Apr 1875 - 4 Jan 1953) (Rogers, 105).
  - 4. RICHARD THOMAS, JR.<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Oct 1867; d. 26 Jan 1928; m. 14 Nov 1894, ROBERTA COOTS. Children.
  - 5. BLACKSTONE CROW<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Mar 1870; d. 19 Sep 1873 (Rogers, 105).
  - 6. SUSAN ADLINE<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Oct 1872; d. 16 Oct 1952; m. WILL CHICK. Children.
  - 7. HENRY<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Mar 1875; m. LENA AUSTIN. Children?
  - 8. OLLIE DEBORAH<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Dec 1878; d. 11 Aug 1951, unmarried (Rogers, 105).
  - 9. H. L. "HOB"<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Jun 1882; d. 13 Nov 1918; m. ETHEL MITCHELL. Children.
  - 10. HERBERT E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Jan 1886; d. 10 Feb 1892 (Rogers, 105).
- iv. SUSAN ADLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Nov 1838; d. 17 Mar 1865, unmarried (OCCR 2:132). Living with mother U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/622.



**6.17. NICHOLAS CURLET<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Reverend Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in 1794 in Frederick County, VA, and died in 1873 in Ohio County, KY. He married, 13 March 1817 (OCR 1:92), in Ohio County, **ELIZABETH (ELIZA) STATLER**, daughter of Stephen Statler and Rhoda (Pigman) Statler. He possibly married again later in life, for a Nicholas C. Taylor married in Ohio County, 10 October 1833 (OCR 1:92), **MARGARET CRADDOCK**.

Children of Nicholas and Eliza (Statler) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

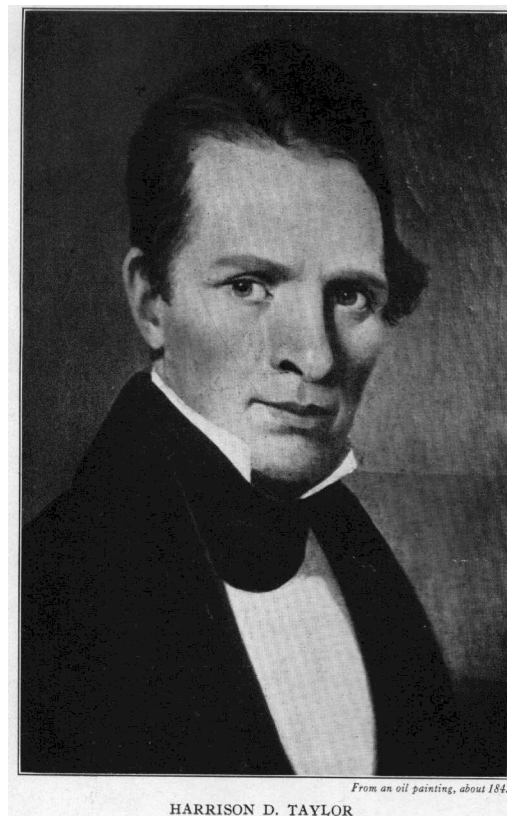
- i. COLONEL MARION C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1822; d. 30 Oct 1871. Removed to Shelbyville, KY, distinguished himself as a soldier: "His diary written while with the Cardenas of the Lopez expedition to Cuba in 1850 is published in the September, 1921, issue of the Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society. His services in the Fifth Kentucky Infantry are commented upon in *The Union Regiments of Kentucky*, published in 1897." (*Ohio County, Kentucky in the Olden Days*, p. 129 n. 30). While he died in 1871, a "Colonel Marion Taylor" married, in Ohio County, 1 May 1875 (OCR 1:92), MAY CARTER; and the same man, or another "Colonel Marion Taylor" m. there, 16

Apr 1878, FANNIE JONES. So who was this later Colonel Marion Taylor? See also a sketch for him in \_\_\_\_\_, *History of Kentucky* (\_\_\_\_, 192x), 121-123.

- ii. HESTER ANN<sup>7</sup>, m. (1) 23 Dec 1840, THOMAS DAVIS; m. (2) \_\_\_\_ GRISSOM.
- iii. SUSAN<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 May 1829; d. 6 Jul 1858; m. JOSEPH MILLER. Children?
- iv. MARGARET CURLET<sup>7</sup>, m. WILLIAM HARBISON. Children included three daughters (see sketch for Marion C. Taylor noted above).
- v. JULIA<sup>7</sup>, d. <1850; m. THOMPSON MITCHELL. Children.



**6.18. HARRISON D.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Reverend Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), attorney and historian, was born 31 March 1802, apparently in Frederick County, and died 8 April 1889 in Ohio County, Kentucky. Burial in the Milton Taylor Cemetery, with his first wife. (Rogers, 104). His will, written 9 June 1874, was amended three times, and probated 11 May 1889 (*OCR* 2:288-91). He married, first, 11 November 1828 (*OCR* 1:91), **MARY DAVIS**, who was born 11 November 1802, and died 3 January 1862 (Rogers, 104). Harrison married second, 15 March 1874 (*OCR* 1:91), **KITTIE (WALLACE) TRIBLE**, daughter of John Wallace and Jane<sup>6</sup> (Taylor) Wallace (*Harrison<sup>5,4</sup>*). She wrote her will 22 January 1894; it was proved 2 April 1906 (*OCR* 2:348).



Harrison D.<sup>6</sup> Taylor, oil painting of about 1845, reproduced as the frontispiece to *Ohio County in the Olden Days* (Louisville, 1926).

Harrison's minister father sent him to town to be educated, an event which Harrison describes in vivid anecdotal detail, with the result that Harrison became one of the earliest of Ohio County's lawyers, and its informal historian later in life. His writings on Ohio County history and families were first published in 1857 in the *Owensboro Shield*, subsequently reprinted with expansions, under the title "Fragments of the Early History of Ohio County," in the *Hartford Herald* running from 18 April 1877 to 27 March 1878, then edited and annotated in the book *Ohio County, Kentucky in the Olden Days* (Louisville, 1926). A genealogical and moral account of this Taylor family, focusing on his grandparents Harrison<sup>4</sup> and Jane (Curlet) Taylor was prepared in 1875 and printed as "A Sketch of the History of the Taylor Family, written by Harrison D. Taylor and read by Dr. Pendleton at the Taylor Reunion, at Beaver Dam, Kentucky, September 6, 1875." A version of this account appeared as chapters 24 and 25 of the *Hartford Herald* serial, on 26 September and 3 October 1877.

**RATES:**  
— 100  
— 1 00  
— 30  
— 100  
to pay postage  
outside of Ohio  
size payment on  
the address to  
Publisher.

**ADVERTISING:**  
— 100  
— 1 00  
— 30  
— 100  
to pay postage  
outside of Ohio  
size payment on  
the address to  
Publisher.

**THE HARTFORD HERALD.**

"I COME, THE HERALD OF A NOISY WORLD, THE NEWS OF ALL NATIONS LUMBERING AT MY BACK."

**VOL. 3. HARTFORD, OHIO COUNTY, KENTUCKY, SEPT. 26, 1877. NO. 38.**

**ROMANCE OF LOVE.**  
BY J. J. C.  
You boys and girls of Pigeon Roost,  
Come list to me awhile,  
Till I sing to you a verse or two—  
Concerning a young gentleman,  
In Pigeon Roost I see.  
For his age, I will tell you  
To the family record.

**From Cincinnati to San Francisco.**  
Editor Herald:  
Having a few days on my hands—  
expected in San Francisco, Cal.,  
I thought I would make a few notes on  
the overland trip, for the amusement of  
your readers.

**He is still around this section!**  
Rosine, Ohio County, Ky., Aug. 14, 1877  
**FRAGMENTS OF THE EARLY HISTORY  
OF OHIO COUNTY.**  
BY H. D. TAYLOR.  
**CHAPTER XXIV.**  
Perhaps no early settler of the Green  
River country added more to the popu-  
lation, or whose posterity is now more  
widely spread and intermarried with  
other families than old Harrison Taylor,  
unknown to fame, yet, a community of  
just such men, would render any land  
famous. Honest, industrious, mild, mod-  
est and retiring, he glided on in that

**EDUCATIONAL.**  
This department will be conducted by  
W. L. HAWKINS.  
There are more schoolmasters than  
teachers.  
Not every good scholar is a good  
teacher.  
Every good teacher is a student.  
All who are school voters are patrons  
when a tax is levied.  
A child who has been reported in one  
district, and is removed to another before  
a school is taught, has all the rights of a  
scholar.  
Have patiently every little tale of woe  
that a child brings to you, and then per-  
suade it (the child) into a good humor.  
You will thus accomplish more to the  
way of preserving harmony than by acres  
of switches.  
Be polite to your pupils and they will  
be polite to you, for politeness is con-  
genial.  
Are there many common school teach-  
ers in your county? A good many, sir,  
that are very common.  
Malcolm McFetridge and W. L. Hawkins,  
with the commissioners, are the exam-  
ining board of Ohio county.  
The regular days for examination are  
the first Saturdays in each month. Ex-  
aminations will be held on other days if  
a majority of the board can be procured.  
A teacher who gets drunk on Satur-  
day, though sober all the rest of the  
week, has been adjudged of defective  
moral character.  
Should the boys and girls be allowed  
to play together at recess? Under the  
supervision of the teacher, yes. Why  
not?  
Thanks are hereby tendered my pupils  
for the many nice presents of fruit and  
flowers I have received from them.  
We, and by us I mean Miss Maggie  
Kline in certain of a dinner at the Hotel.

**ROMANCE OF LOVE.**  
BY J. J. C.  
You boys and girls of Pigeon Roost,  
Come list to me awhile,  
Till I sing to you a verse or two—  
Concerning a young gentleman,  
In Pigeon Roost I see.  
For his age, I will tell you  
To the family record.

**From Cincinnati to San Francisco.**  
Editor Herald:  
Having a few days on my hands—  
expected in San Francisco, Cal.,  
I thought I would make a few notes on  
the overland trip, for the amusement of  
your readers.

**He is still around this section!**  
Rosine, Ohio County, Ky., Aug. 14, 1877  
**FRAGMENTS OF THE EARLY HISTORY  
OF OHIO COUNTY.**  
BY H. D. TAYLOR.  
**CHAPTER XXIV.**  
Perhaps no early settler of the Green  
River country added more to the popu-  
lation, or whose posterity is now more  
widely spread and intermarried with  
other families than old Harrison Taylor,  
unknown to fame, yet, a community of  
just such men, would render any land  
famous. Honest, industrious, mild, mod-  
est and retiring, he glided on in that

**EDUCATIONAL.**  
This department will be conducted by  
W. L. HAWKINS.  
There are more schoolmasters than  
teachers.  
Not every good scholar is a good  
teacher.  
Every good teacher is a student.  
All who are school voters are patrons  
when a tax is levied.  
A child who has been reported in one  
district, and is removed to another before  
a school is taught, has all the rights of a  
scholar.  
Have patiently every little tale of woe  
that a child brings to you, and then per-  
suade it (the child) into a good humor.  
You will thus accomplish more to the  
way of preserving harmony than by acres  
of switches.  
Be polite to your pupils and they will  
be polite to you, for politeness is con-  
genial.  
Are there many common school teach-  
ers in your county? A good many, sir,  
that are very common.  
Malcolm McFetridge and W. L. Hawkins,  
with the commissioners, are the exam-  
ining board of Ohio county.  
The regular days for examination are  
the first Saturdays in each month. Ex-  
aminations will be held on other days if  
a majority of the board can be procured.  
A teacher who gets drunk on Satur-  
day, though sober all the rest of the  
week, has been adjudged of defective  
moral character.  
Should the boys and girls be allowed  
to play together at recess? Under the  
supervision of the teacher, yes. Why  
not?  
Thanks are hereby tendered my pupils  
for the many nice presents of fruit and  
flowers I have received from them.  
We, and by us I mean Miss Maggie  
Kline in certain of a dinner at the Hotel.

Hartford Herald, 26 September 1877, with the beginning of Harrison D. Taylor's account of his grandfather and family, appearing as chapter



24 of his serial "Fragments of the Early History of Ohio County."  
Digital image from Library of Congress, "Chronicling America:  
Historic American Newspapers" digital archive.<sup>294</sup>

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/678; 1860, II/1387. Children of Harrison D. and Mary (Davis) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. JOHN MCHENRY<sup>7</sup>, died in infancy.
- ii. HARRISON<sup>7</sup>, died in infancy.
- iii. DR. HENRY PIRTLE<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Jun 1831; d. 20 Jun 1866 (Rogers, 104); m. 1858, SARAH MILDRED MAY of Daviess County (18 Oct 1838 - 7 Feb 1874) (Rogers, 104). Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/1410. Children:
  1. HARRISON PIRTLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1859; d. 17 May 1920; m. 22 Oct 1884, MARY PENDLETON. Children.
  2. JOHN JUNIUS<sup>8</sup>, d. aet. 2 (Rogers, 104).
  3. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1863; d. 1940; m. 1913, ABRAM WINTER LOGAN of Toronto. One of the first modern Taylor genealogists, already referred to in the introduction of this work, she edited her grandfather Harrison D. Taylor's sketches, as *Ohio County, Kentucky in the Olden Days*, and compiled a brief unpublished 'Taylor Genealogy' which has been the basis of most subsequent family research.
- iv. RANDALL D.<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Mar 1833; d. 10 Mar 1870 (Rogers, 104); m. 23 Dec 1858 (OCR 1:92), LUCY ANN GRIFFIN, dau. Warren Griffin of Culpeper, VA. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/1432. No children.
- v. FRANCES<sup>7</sup>, b. Jul 1835; d. Jul 1868; m. DR. BURR F. NALL, Hartford physician. No children. Is she the "Fannie Taylor, wife of R. E. Nall, died July 8, 1868, aged 37" buried in the Milton Taylor cemetery?
- vi. THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 May 1837; d. 19 Jul 1903 (Rogers, 104); m. MARGARET YOUNG DAVIS (6 Sep 1844 - 27 May 1907) (Rogers, 104). No children.
- vii. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Dec 1839; d. 6 Aug 1867 (Rogers, 104); m. 4 Oct \_\_\_\_, JUNIUS MAY of Daviess County. No children.



**6.19. JOHN A.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>5-4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 30 January 1797, probably in Frederick County, Virginia, and died 26 September 1868, while in Illinois on a visit. His will, written 13 September 1865, was proved 19 October 1868 (OCR 2:226). He married, 15 October (minister's return 18 December?) 1823 (OCR

---

<sup>294</sup> Accessed 13 May 2012. See <http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn84037890/>

1:92), **SALLIE MELTON** or **MILTON**, who was born 15 March 1799 and died 4 September 1864. The couple is buried in the Benjamin Humphrey Cemetery, Ohio County, Kentucky (*OCCR* 1:18), with at least one of their children and possibly two grandchildren. Battle, Perrin & Kniffin, in a profile of John's son William (q.v.), have this to say about John A. Taylor:

John A. Taylor was educated and married in his native county. Soon after attaining his majority he bought wild land near Hartford, and subsequently improved a farm, upon which he resided for a number of years. In about 1834 he sold this place and again bought wild land in same county near Point Pleasant, where he improved another farm, upon which he resided, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death. He was also to some extent engaged in flat-boating on the Green, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, shipping produce to New Orleans. [He and his wife] were early members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was for several years deputy sheriff of Ohio County.<sup>295</sup>

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, II/40; 1860, II/173. Children of John A. and Sallie (Melton) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. ROBERT A.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1824; m. (1) ca. 1849/50, NANCY or NANNY \_\_\_\_; m. (2) 29 Mar 1869 (*OCR* 1:92), SARAH ANN SHERROD. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, II/44; 1860, II/126. Children (of first marriage):
  1. MARY E.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1852.
  2. ELIZABETH E.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1856.
  3. BERTHY M.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1860.
  4. WASHINGTON<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1862.
  5. TEMALEAN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1864.
  6. JOHN W.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1866.
- ii. JOHN M.<sup>7</sup>, mentioned in father's will.
- iii. MILDRED ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1829; m. 14 Nov 1847 (*OCR* 1:149, 166), DAVID SHAVER. "Moved to Vermilion Co., IL, and had children: Leander, Peter, William, Nancy, Elizabeth, and Bertha" (Kamp 2:708).
- iv. JAMES H.<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Jan 1831; d. 22 Jan 1872; m. 12 Sep 1855 (*OCR* 1:91), SARAH ANN COLEMAN. His widow, Sarah, was the subject of a sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky*, 1885.<sup>296</sup> She wrote her will 8 May 1884, which was proved Sep, 1900 (*OCR* 2:332). Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/407. Children:

---

<sup>295</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin, *Kentucky: a History of the State*, vol. 3 (1885), p. 1005.

<sup>296</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin 3:1006-7.

1. NORA or FLORA A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Oct 1856; d. 18 Feb 1871.
  2. ROBERT EMMETT<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1858; resided in Texas, 1885.
  3. JOHN A.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1860.
  4. HENRY DAVADGE<sup>8</sup>, residing in Texas, 1885.
  5. SALLIE MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Nov 1865; d. 30 Mar 1909; m. WILLIAM BERRY. 1 Child.
  6. ESTIS<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Jan 1869; d. 16 May 1904.
  7. MILDRED MAUD<sup>8</sup>.
- v. WILLIAM A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Mar 1836; d. 24 Apr 1909 (*OCCR* 1:18); m. 18 Jul 1865 (*OCR* 1:93), MARTHA E. CONDITT. They had four children before 1885, of whom three sons were living in 1885 (not named here). William is the subject of a biographical sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky* (1885), III, 1006:

William A. Taylor received such an education in youth as could be obtained at the primitive schools of the Kentucky frontier; he has, however, by his own exertions, obtained a fair business education. He was employed on his father's farm until he attained his majority; his father then willed him the old homestead, upon which he remained for fifteen years. He then sold the home place and bought another farm, in same neighborhood, upon which he now resides, and where he is extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising, and deals quite extensively in livestock. . . . Mr. & Mrs. Taylor are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is identified with the national Greenback party.<sup>297</sup>

Living with brother Washington, adjacent to parents' home in 1860 Census (II/174). N.B. Called William H. in census. He is buried (but not his wife?) in the Benjamin Humphrey Cemetery (*OCCR* 1:18). Children may include:

- ?WASHINGTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Feb 1869; d. ca. 1935, single (*OCCR* 1:18). Buried in the Benjamin Humphrey Cemetery near father (?) William A. and grandparents (?) John A. and Sallie.
- vi. WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1839/40; d. 1860<65, as not mentioned in father's will, unless he is to be identified with "John M." above, as perhaps "John Washington Taylor." Living with brother William, U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860 (2:174).
- ?vii. ?W. A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Dec 1846; d. 20 Feb 1918. Buried in the Benjamin Humphrey Cemetery (*OCCR* 1:18), near William A. (above) and John A. and Sallie.



**6.20. THOMAS ALFRED<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison*<sup>5-4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) was born 29 Oct 1805, probably in Ohio County, Kentucky, and died in Catlin, Vermilion County, IL,

---

<sup>297</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin 3:1006.

20 September 1876. He migrated to Indiana and finally to Illinois. Likely in Indiana he married, before 1831, **IVEA ALLEN**, who was b. 1807, North Middleton, Bourbon Co., KY, and d. 3 Dec 1893 in Catlin, IL (Kamp 2:708), daughter of William and Susannah (Spurgeon) Allen. Most data from Lutz. Children:

- i. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 (or 7) Jul 1831, apparently at Lafayette, Indiana;<sup>298</sup> m. JOHN HARVEY; d. Colony, Kansas. 2 children.
- ii. WILLIAM HARRISON<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Oct 1833, d. young.
- iii. SUSAN AMERICA<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Oct 1835; d. Fairmount, IL; m. FRANCIS DOUGHERTY; 9 children.
- iv. SAREPTA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Sep 1837; m. JAMES DOUGHERTY (bro. Francs); d. Fairmount, IL; 4 daus.
- v. ALVIN ALLEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 Dec 1839 (Lutz); d. Catlin, IL, 12 Mar 1927; m. ANNA MEVILLE; 2 children. Biographical entry from H. W. Beckwith, *History of Vermilion County, Illinois* (Chicago: H. H. Hill, 1879), p. 639:<sup>299</sup>

A. A. Taylor, Catlin, farmer, was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on the 9th of December, 1832, and came to Vermilion county with his parents in 1845. Mr. Taylor served in the army, enlisting in Co. I, 35th Ill. Vol. Inf., in 1861, and served three years. He was in the battles of Stone River and Chickamauga, -- in which he was severely wounded, -- Mission Ridge and Atlanta. Soon after the war he came home, and was married to Miss Anna Mevill. They have one son and one daughter: Jennie M. and George A. CW.

Children of Alvin Allen and Anna (Mevill) Taylor, born at Catlin, IL:

1. JENNIE M.<sup>8</sup>
2. GEORGE A.<sup>8</sup>
- vi. ELIZABETH IVEA<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Feb 1845, Tippecanoe County, IN; m. JOHN W. NEWLON; d. Oklahoma City. 5 children.<sup>300</sup>
- vii. THOMAS ALFRED<sup>7</sup>, Jr., b. 25 Apr 1847, Pomney, Indiana; d. 28 May 1924, Catlin, IL; m. 11 Mar 1869, MARY C. ACREE, who was b. 12 Nov. 1848 and d. 29 Oct 1927, Catlin, IL; 14 children: (Lutz 131-; Kamp 2:712-13).
  1. CLEMNER AMES<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Dec 1869; m. C. C. ANDREWS. 5 children, who res. in Chicago and Danville, IL.
  2. GAIL HAMILTON<sup>8</sup> [m], b. 15 May 1871 a farmer; m. ETTA HAWKINS. 5 children.

---

<sup>298</sup> Sketch of John and Margaret A. (Taylor) Harvey, H. W. Beckwith, *History of Vermilion County, Illinois* (Chicago: H. H. Hill, 1879), p. 643.

<sup>299</sup> Blurb found online: <http://www.rootsweb.com/~ilchs/geneal/pages/aataylor.htm>

<sup>300</sup> Sketch of John and Elizabeth Ivey (Taylor) Newlon, in H. W. Beckwith, *History of Vermilion County, Illinois* (Chicago: H. H. Hill, 1879), p. 637.

3. ELVESSA IVEA<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Mar 1873, Catlin, IL.
  4. AGATHA<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Apr, d. 23 Aug, 1874.
  5. DULCIA, b. 20 Apr (twin), d. 21 Aug 1874.
  6. JOEL B., b. 28 Jun 1875; m. twice; 3 sons: BAYARD, DONALD, JOHN.
  7. BENJAMIN, b. 4 Jan 1878, m. CORA PARTLOW.
  8. ROBERT, b. 14 Jul. 1880; m. MYRTLE KELSEY. 3 Children.
  9. MARGARET, b. 14 Sep 182; m. W. K. WHERRY; children.
  10. LOIS, b. 23 Jul 1884; m. L. A. CHURCH. Children
  11. WHITTIER, b. 9 Aug 1886; m. GERTRUDE WITHERSPOON; children.
  12. CATHERINE, b. 4 Jul 1888; m. H. E. DOUGLAS. children.
  13. HARRIET, b. 1 Jun 1893; m. C. J. HOWARD, Coal City, IL. children.
  14. JUNE, b. 1 Jun 1893 (twin); d. 10 Jun 1893.
- viii. CYNTHIA, b. 13 May 1851; m. ROBERT CRITTENDEN SMITH; d. Orange, CA. 6 Children. Smith was a grandson of Gov. Crittenden of KY.



**6.21. DR. WASHINGTON ALLEN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Harrison<sup>5-4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in 1816 “in Shelbyville, KY; graduated from Louisville Medical College, appointed as medical consultant for treatment of yellow fever in the southern coastal states. Married 1849 to **LUCILLA FERGUSON THOMPSON** (who was the sole heir of a large plantation) in Fort Adams, Wilkinson Co. Mississippi. Moved 1875 to Elgin, Bastrop County, TX; [died in 1890] and is buried there,” according to descendant Carolyn Enders Balkum.<sup>301</sup> Mrs. Balkum’s website<sup>302</sup> provides the following on the children and descendants, considerably expanding the very incomplete account in Lutz (p. 130), followed by Kamp (2:708).

Children of Washington Allen and Lucilla (Thompson) Taylor:

- i. JOHN MCMURN<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Jan 1852 in Fort Adams, MS; d. 24 Mar 1919, San Antonio, TX; m. 1888 THEODOSIA REID (who d. 8 Dec 1953). Issue:
  1. ROY LEGRAND<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Oct 1889, San Antonio; m. 1924, FLORENCE ELIZABETH GREEN (b. 1898). Two children, *John Green<sup>9</sup> Taylor*, who m. Dianne Dexter Burger; and *Roy LeGrand<sup>9</sup> Taylor, Jr.*, who m. Margaret Ann Otis.

<sup>301</sup> Stated in a posting to the listserve TAYLOR-L on 26 Mar 1999.

<sup>302</sup> <http://www.balkum.com/treetaylor.html> (accessed 2006).

2. VESTA FERGUSON<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Apr 1894; m. 1923, GEORGE WOODSON MORRIS (b. 10 Jul 1888).
  3. HARRY McMURN<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jun 1896; m. CLARA IDA ASTIN (b. 20 Aug 1903). Issue: *Jane Astin<sup>9</sup> Taylor*, m. Walter Glen Lindley; and *Harry McMurn<sup>9</sup> Taylor, Jr.*
  4. CLOVIS REID<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Dec 1907; d. 8 Feb 1908.
- ii. WASHINGTON ALLEN<sup>7</sup>, JR., b. 1854 in Fort Adams, MS; m. 1884, JULIA BARBER (who d. 24 Apr 1918); he d. 1906, Elgin TX. Issue:
    1. CLAUDE HARRY<sup>8</sup>, b. Apr 1885; father of *Evelyn Taylor*, who m. Bernie SoRelle.
    2. NEILL ALLEN<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Feb 1888; d. 15 Dec 1964; m. 1930 MURRAY GOFF.
    3. FRED<sup>8</sup>, b. 18890; d. 1964.
    4. GRIFFITH<sup>8</sup>, d. infant.
  - iii. LUCILLA (LULA) ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 1856, Fort Adams, MS; m., 1879, Elgin, TX, “childhood sweetheart” WILLIAM HENRY ENDERS; widowed three years later; d. 1917, Elgin, TX. One son (Carolyn Enders Balkum writes on her website (cited above), “my grandfather was her only child”).
  - iv. MARY ELISE<sup>7</sup>, b. 1859, Fort Adams, MS; m. 1884, Elgin, TX, CHARLES COCREHAM; d. 1922, Austin TX. Issue, see Balkum website.
  - v. HARRY M.<sup>7</sup>, born 1861, Fort Adams, MS; “murdered in 1879 and buried in Elgin TX” (Balkum).



**6.22. SEPTIMUS<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 5 September 1795 (according to the *Lutz Genealogy*, p. 139), probably in Frederick County; he was listed by Harrison D. Taylor as the oldest son of his father. He married 14 February 1828 (*OCR* 1:93), **ALTHA S. LEACH** (Leonard Leach, bondsman). According to Bobbie O’Brien this was his second marriage; however, this may be based on confusion with the earlier marriage and older offspring of the unidentified Septimus I. Taylor (see above, family 5-10b).

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/318; 1860, II/743. Children of Septimus & Altha (Leach) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. HANNAH ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Jun 1830; d. 22 Dec 1919; m. 1 Mar 1849 (*OCR* 1:166), BLACKSTONE STEVENS (son of Richard H. Stevens and SUSANNAH<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*), q.v.). Four of their children married Taylors:
  1. FRANCES ANN STEVENS, b. 14 Jan 1850; m. 25 Nov 1869 (*OCR* 1:93), REV. WILLIAM CAREY TAYLOR.

2. SUSAN MARY STEVENS, b. 4 Apr 1852; m. 29 Sep 1869 (*OCR* 1:91), JAMES PENDLETON TAYLOR (these two were brothers--but of what family?).
  3. SEPTIMUS TAYLOR STEVENS, b. 31 Jan 1855; d. 5 Apr 1905 ; m. 25 Feb 1879, LAURA ANN<sup>8</sup> TAYLOR (*Harbor B.7, Mason<sup>6</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*), q.v.. Children.
  4. SILAS ALONZO STEVENS, b. 3 Aug 1857; m. 20 Mar 1884, ELLA C. TAYLOR (of the Alfred Taylor family). Children.
- ii. MARY JANE "POLLY"<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Oct 1831; d. 15 Dec 1866; m. 24 Nov 1855, RICHARD H. STEVENS. Children.
  - iii. RACHEL ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Jan 1833; d. 16 Apr 1834.
  - iv. VALENTINE<sup>7</sup>, b. & d. 14 Jul 1835.
  - v. EMELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Dec 1836; d. 16 Apr 1917; m. 28 Jan 1857, JOBE MALIN WILLIAMS. Children.
  - vi. FRANCES E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 Dec 1838; d. 23 Mar 1864.
  - vii. WILLIAM DYER<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Jul 1840; d. 30 Nov 1878; m. 24 Apr 1869 (*OCR* 1:93), ARTANCY STEVENS. Children:
    1. HENRY BLACKSTONE<sup>8</sup>, d. 31 May 1948 in Texas. No children.
    2. TIMUS AXLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 May 1872; d. 22 Feb 1938; m. 17 Oct 1906, VICTORIA WILLIAMS.
    3. RICHARD W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 May 1874; d. 7 Nov 1874.
  - viii. RICHARD LEONARD<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Jan 1842; d. 18 Jan 1915; m. 10 Jan 1866 (*OCR* 1:93), SUSAN E. STEVENS. Children:
    1. SEPTIMUS<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Aug 1867; d. 24 Dec 1924 ; m. MAUD NEWBOLD. Children.
    2. JAMES DYER<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Dec 1869; d. 9 Apr 1947; m. MARY MARGARET PAXTON. Children.
    3. SARAH FRANCES<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Sep 1871; d. 23 Jul 1944; m. GEORGE P. JONES. Children.
    4. MILTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Oct 1873; d. 18 Jun 1875.
    5. ADA ARTANCY<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Dec 1875; d. 17 Sep 1969; m. JAMES PRESTON MCCOY. Children.
    6. SIDNEY HAYES<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 Sep 1877; d. 30 Jan 1878.
    7. HENRY WILL<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 Feb 1879; d. 20 Jan 1959; m. ROSE MAE BERRYMAN. Children.
    8. MARTHA MARY<sup>8</sup>, b. 12 Oct 1881; d. 4 Aug 1958; m. DAVID MELVIN STEWART. Children.
    9. SHERMAN C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Mar 1885; d. 28 Jan 1940; m. ETHEL IRENE HUNLEY. Children included Russell Evelyn<sup>9</sup> (Russie) Taylor, wife of Frank R. Berryman. Frank and Russie (Taylor) Berryman were the authors of the previous longest compiled genealogy of this Taylor family in Ohio County:

*From the Distant Past to the Present: A Genealogy of the Taylor and Berryman Families* (Utica, Kentucky: McDowell Publications, circa 1980s).



*Sherman C.<sup>8</sup> Taylor, father of Russie Taylor Berryman, co-author of From the Distant Past to the Present: A Genealogy of the Taylor Family. Photograph reproduced from that work.*



**6.23. REVEREND RICHARD C.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born ca. 1802, probably in Frederick County, and died in Ohio County in 1882, “having served in the ministry of the Presbyterian Church for nearly forty years.” Because he was two or three years younger than his cousin Richard<sup>6</sup> Taylor Jr. (*Richard<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*), the Reverend was called “Richard Taylor, Jr.,” for example at his marriage, 8 April 1824 (*OCR* 1:92), to **SUSANNAH LEACH**, who died in 1883.

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/472; 1860, II/742. Children include:



- i. SEPTIMUS<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Mar 1825; d. 26 Dec 1857 or 8 or 9; m. 27 Mar 1850, NANCY RANDOLPH BROWN. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/116; 1860, II/498. Children:
  1. HERSCHEL BERRY<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Dec 1850; d. 20 Apr 1934; m. (1) 30 Aug 1875 (*OCR* 1:91), ELLEN ORAH RENDER; m. (2) JOSEPHINE PATTERSON. Children included William Septimus<sup>9</sup> Taylor (PhD, Columbia, 1924), Dean of Education at the University of Kentucky (1933). Children: Lutz, 140-1; Kamp 2:721.
  2. SOPHIA B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 Mar 1852.
  3. MARGARET JANE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1856.
- ii. CHRISTIAN<sup>7</sup> [f], b. ca. 1827.
- iii. WILLIAM H.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1829; he is possibly the one who appears, m. 24 Feb 1852, NANCY A. TAYLOR, (b. ca. 1833, possibly a dau. IGNATIUS PIGMAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR (*John*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), below?) Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/713. Children in 1860:
  1. HYDRAM M.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1853.
  2. SUSAN R.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1855.
  3. SAMANTHA E.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1859.
- iv. MARY J.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1830
- v. REBECCA C.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1831/5
- vi. NANCY C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Dec 1836; d. 3 Feb 1916; m. JAMES H. PLUMMER. Children.
- vii. LEONARD L.<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Jul 1838; m. 6 Dec 1865 (*OCR* 1:92), SUSAN L. WILLIAMS of Ohio County. He is the subject of a biographical sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky*, which has the following to say about him:

Leonard L. Taylor, following the custom of the county, remained with his parents until the age of twenty-one years, at which time he apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and worked for about a year; then, in September, 1861, he joined the Federal Army; enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, in which he rose to the rank of sergeant; was engaged in the battles of Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Keneway, Resaca, Kingston, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Nashville. At Missionary Ridge he received a severe gunshot wound in the left shoulder; after a service of three years and four months he received an honorable discharge and returned to Ohio County, and began farming. . . . He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, while Mrs. Taylor holds to the baptist faith. In politics Mr. Taylor is a Republican and takes a lively interest in the political issues of the day. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and has passed through all the honors to the master's chair. Mr. Taylor is temperate, and lends his influence to the temperance cause.<sup>303</sup>

---

<sup>303</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin 3:1007.

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/715. Children (later):

1. ANNIE M.<sup>8</sup>, m. RICHARD JARNIGAN.
2. ULYSSES S.<sup>8</sup>.
3. TITUS N.<sup>8</sup>.
4. MARY J.<sup>8</sup>.
- 5-6. NN<sup>8</sup>, NN<sup>8</sup> [Two more children, died before 1885].
7. CLYDE<sup>8</sup>, b. >1885; m. FANNY M. PLUMMER.
- viii. HUGH W.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1840; d. >1883.
- ix. ELIZABETH J.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1842; m. 18 Nov 1869, FIELDING WILLIAMS.
- x. JOSEPHINE N.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1845/6; m. 16 Dec 1866, GEORGE N. NEIGHBORS.



**6.24. HARRISON C.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born ca. 1818, in Ohio County, and died in Ohio County between 1862 and 1870. He married in Ohio County, 9 July 1838 (*OCR 1:91*), **ELIZA JANE TAYLOR**, who was also born ca. 1818 (according to the 1850 U.S. Census), but who may be the daughter of Septimus I. and Priscilla (Campbell) Taylor (see family 5-10b), born 13 January 1812, and died 27 January 1859, buried in the Dick Harney Taylor Cemetery with Septimus I. and Priscilla Taylor (*OCCR 4:230*). Harrison C. Taylor may have married, as his second wife, 4 August 1862 (*OCR 1:91*), **MARY C. RAFERTY**.

In the 1850 census Harrison C. and Eliza Jane (Taylor) Taylor have one child:

- JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1839; no further information.



**6.25. IGNATIUS PIGMAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 29 January 1802 and died 12 January 1863 in Ohio County. He married, 13 October 1825 (*OCR 1:91*), **NANCY LEACH**, daughter of Leonard Leach. Ignatius Pigman and Nancy (Leach) Taylor lived on land outside Cromwell, Ohio County, Kentucky, described in the memoir of their descendant Gladys (Likens) Rumage, quoted below. They are buried in the Mt. Zion Baptist Church Cemetery in Ohio Co. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/393; 1860, II/754.

Children of Ignatius Pigman and Nancy (Leach) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1827.

- ii. MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1828.
- iii. ELIZABETH CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Mar 1829; d. 4 Apr 188x; m. 1 Oct 1846 (*OCR* 1:166), JESSE GREEN LEACH. Children.
- iv. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Jul 1830; m. 19 Jun 1851, REV. RICHARD HOWARD MILLER. Children.
- v. HENRY LEACH<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Oct 1831; d. 14 Jan 1917; m. 14 Nov 1856 (*OCR* 1:91), JULIA ANN RALEY, daughter of John and Nancy (Wilson) Raley. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/755.

Henry Leach Taylor, his wife Julia Ann Raley, and their farm is well described in an atmospheric memoir by his granddaughter Gladys Likens Ramage:<sup>304</sup>

Julia Ann (Raley) Taylor was a tiny, energetic woman. She was small-boned with delicately shaped hands and feet. She weighed 86 to 90 pounds, and was a scant five feet in height. In my memory, her hair was straight, white, and thin. She was a bit stooped with the years, and in her seventies, at long last, weighed 100 pounds. That seemed to have been a long sought goal. She was constantly busy, and I can still recall the delicious aroma of her kitchen cupboards. It was, I believe, due to a mixture of spiced dried apples and a similar blend of pumpkin. These were kept in a brown, English, earthenware jar. I inherited that jar and the lavender and white cream pitcher which I adored as a child. I realize that there were many other objects in that tall, cherry, corner-cupboard, but in the dimness of the past there remains the little pitcher and the room-filing sweetness of the spiced fruit. With the addition of country sweet cream and eggs, fresh from the nest, these fruit mixtures became mouth watering pies. From the same brown jar, came the filling for delectable crescent fried pies. Her rolling pin, now used in my home, is worn small in the center section - mute testimony of the baking done in that kitchen.

A huge fireplace, designed for pioneer cookery, dominated the large room. It had long been abandoned for cooking purposes, but remained for warmth and cheer. A wonderful place for corn-pop-ping, and the roasting of potatoes and chestnuts, or toasting apples. Farm kitchens of that period contributed much of the family love and security for the younger generation. From them stemmed the family activities and hospitality.

In earlier years, that home was renowned for hospitality and was filled with young people. This was particularly true in summer. Shading the kitchen windows and spreading wide stood a service berry tree. This was without exception given the English flavor of "Sarvice" as we now hear in "Darby" rather than our American "Derby". "Sarvices" were ripe on the second Sunday in June, and everyone came there for this was the largest and most prolific tree in the community. There were also smaller ones in the orchards.

There were plum-thickets -- thorny sweetness -- and orchards with trees to climb, peaches and cherries to pick. Apples! June apples; Ben Davis, wonderful, tart; juicy Summer Reds; wintry Arkansas Blacks and many others long lost in the limbo of the past; the musky cool of the grape arbor and the wide spreading of wild mulberry trees. Nearby, one found watermelons just waiting to be thumped for ripeness and eaten there or carried to the house for cooling. The old fashioned muskmelons lay waiting with a tangy sweetness never equaled by their cantaloupe companions.

---

<sup>304</sup> Place online, as "A Taylor-Raley Memoir" by Charles Leach, at <<http://taylor-raleymemoir.blogspot.com/2012/01/taylor-raleymemoir.html>>; accessed 29 April 2012. Mr. Leach says that he got the text online but it cannot now be located anywhere else.

All these things and many more provided delight for guests, but meant work for my grandmother. Tables groaning with food were the rule in that part of Kentucky, and, as fruits and vegetables came into season, each was the delicacy of the moment. From the garden came the young and tender, from the orchards the sweet and fresh. From the tangle of berry bushes the shortcakes and cobbles. Beyond these cultivated wonders were the far more tasty wild berries, grapes, and nuts to be had for the gathering. As they were just at the perfect peak of goodness, they must needs be canned, pre-served, dried, or stored for the winter. There was much work to be done. They were people with a zest for food and lots of it.

In these surroundings, being the youngest grandchild and the only grand-daughter, I knew peace, plenty, and a great security with considerable pampering. My impressions of my grandparents were of their old age since my mother was the youngest of her family. Her oldest brother, William Triplet, was 20 years older than she - her sister, Nancy Pigman, 10 years her senior, and James Martin, five years older. Two children died in infancy - John Pigman and Frances Lillian. Both died of what we now know to have been Diphtheria - then unknown, mysterious, and hopeless.

In my childhood I can remember some of the relatives who visited there, mainly those who came each year and stayed several weeks. Jonathan Raley came to see his sister Julia - he called her "Bugs" and it sounded strange to us. He was a courtly old gentleman with beautiful white hair who lived in some city in Kentucky but spent part of the time in Georgia. I have a faint remembrance of another brother Wesley. We visited in his home once. Jon't Raley, a very old man who had traveled all his life, grandmother's cousin, was the one who had traced the name back to Sir Walter Raleigh.

There seems to have always been Johns and Jonathans in the Raley family. My grandmother's father was John Raley. Her mother was Nancy Wilson. The pictures of John Raley seem to bear out the legend of Indian blood in the family, but there is no existing record of it. All I can remember about Nancy Wilson are the stories of her marriage. It took place in Washington, D.C. She was a southern belle and according to the old English custom a three day "Infair" was held following the wedding. It seems to have been quite an event of the time. People came on horseback for some distance, and many people attended.

The farm, the life-long home of my grandparents, was a section of land settled by Ignatius Pigman Taylor and Nancy Leach Taylor. It was cleared and settled by them under a Virginia grant. It is still owned by direct descendants bearing the Taylor name.

This couple had a son, eight daughters, and another son. The older son, Henry Leach Taylor, and his brother, Lorenzo Dow Taylor, each inherited one-half of the original grant and each lived out their lives on the adjoining farms. It might be interesting to record the married names of the eight daughters. They were Miller, Jones, Parks, Johnston, Gilstrap, Williams, Stuart, and Porter.

It would have been gratifying to know how and when Henry and Julie, as she was called, met. (Could I have chosen my own name it would have been Julia Ann.) However, I cannot recall any mention of the meeting or where they were married. They did not come from the same community.

Henry Taylor was more than six feet tall, as were all his sons and grandsons. I was the shrimp of the family, and I believe much prized by my grandfather be-cause of it. Since I was such a tiny baby, he greatly desired that he might live to see me reach maturity. He considered this an impossibility because of his advanced age. He lived until I was 14, so

pretty much reached his goal. Perhaps he admired small women since he married one, at least he made me feel special and I never resented being small.

He had curly brown hair, a silver gray in my time, and a full beard. Even at his death, at 86, his eyes were like bits of blue sky and he had a full set of sound teeth. His disposition was sweet and gentle. The family agreed that Julie administered the discipline. She was strict, but they harbored no resentment because they said she was consistent and just. This story was frequently told by Uncle Jim. He had disobeyed when quite a big boy, ran away from her when she attempted some correction. She did not follow or mention it again that day - until he was getting into bed that night. Then she landed on him with a paddle and told him that was double punishment for disobeying and running. He would tell that and roar with laughter. He was a huge man and a wonderful story teller.

My grandfather was as tender hearted as a woman. His eyes would fill with tears at the mention of anything sad. They mourned the loss of the two babies, but differently. I never saw my grandmother in tears even at his death. She spoke so often of those babies and often told us of the great beauty of Frances - the most beautiful child in the country 'round. Henry's fair skin, blue eyes and black hair rippling with curls. She told us how hard it was to see them choke to death with the mysterious disease, and how grateful we should be for science and doctors. Her sorrow was deep and lasting - but no tears. When my grandfather was very old, he used to weep bitterly at the thought of dying. He loved life.

He reasoned with children and explained all questions to the best of his ability. He had a great facility for managing without punishment. As far back as I can remember he did very little work because of age and ill health. So I was able to be with him a great deal. He loved nature and told me so much - some I can remember, but more became a part of my nature. He never failed to notice that I was neat and clean and to compliment that fact.

He insisted that to waste food was a sin and could tell me when food was scarce and sugar impossible to get. Times were very hard in the Civil War days. He could remember bears and Indians. Perhaps that had to do with his feeling that one never took more food than could easily be eaten. Food was eaten as served - never messed about on the plate - plates should be finished and neat at the end of the meal. This was never an order, but explained on the basis that any other procedure was as animals - not the behavior of ladies and gentlemen. I don't know how this affected the other grandchildren, but it made a lasting impression on me.

Courtesy was instinctive with him. He never failed to thank me or say excuse me exactly as he would have to an adult. They were farmers and pioneer stock, but they were not rough, common people. There was good breeding on both sides. My grandmother's brothers were intelligent, fluent, and courteous. They were well read for that day and excellent conversationalists - in fact the conversation in that home was never dull. Julie was not taught to write, but read well and studied her newspaper like a text book. She discussed policies of the government, only she called it "giverment" and Teddy Rosenveltdt, as she called him, was a very fine President. At days end, she settled down with her paper or mending. Her hands were seldom idle.

I can clearly remember two of her favorite mottoes - almost hear her voice. "Anything worth doing is worth doing well. Never start anything on Friday that you cannot finish that day." The last was a sure means of having an orderly house on the weekend and clear decks on Monday morning.

Religion, as such, was seldom mentioned in that home, but they lived it every day. They were Methodists, but just as much at home with any of the other denominations. We had

various creeds in the family without the slightest friction. I absorbed no prejudices in that house except perhaps that farmers who were late risers were shiftless, and I must admit that was true of those I knew.

Their home was simple, neat and clean. I can never recall its being in any other condition. Julie would never have tolerated it for a minute. In fact, she was constantly after the men to keep the farm in the same order. Seeds in the ground at the proper time - fence-rows clean - underbrush cut, stacked, and burned. All this was never done, but I can remember considerable agitation on the subject.

The farm was approximately 4 miles North of Cromwell and 6 miles East of Beaver Dam, Kentucky. In my opinion, the house was originally a large, one room, log building. That was true of most early homes of that day. In my day, there was a large, enclosed breezeway back of the first big room, then the kitchen. A bedroom attached to the original on the front and a wide veranda across both. These two rooms were either two stories or one and a half. There were sleeping quarters there, also storage space and the place where the books were kept. There was a Dutch door dividing the two upstairs rooms and they were on two levels. The breezeway was on a lower level than the main room as was the kitchen.

The inside walls were of wide poplar planks. This wood takes on a warm brown satin with age and was beautiful. Her beds were the high headboard type of black walnut. They were all furnished with huge soft feather-beds of down plucked from her own geese. They had snowy white coverlets in the summer and wool, hand-woven, like the one I have, for winter. There were feather-beds, pillows and quilts for each child and some for the grandchildren. You have or had one of the pillows. There was a large drop-leaf walnut dining table in the breezeway. It was brought down the Ohio River on a flat boat during the Civil War. My mother sold it some years ago as an antique.

There was a service porch the length of the kitchen and breezeway on the side opposite the bedroom ell. A fence joined the house on both sides of the back to separate the vegetable garden from the yard. The yard was thick with Bermuda grass and there were clusters of old-fashioned roses, iris, daffodils and the usual flowers of that period. In the summer, there were drying racks for peaches and apples. In the afternoon, the family women and guests were busy preparing fruit for drying and canning. We had chairs outside, and moved them as the sun moved so we would always have shade.

My grandfather spent the summer months on the wide veranda overlooking the farm and house of his brother. He watched the sun, and could tell the time by the shadow it cast. He could read the sky and forecast the weather. There was a bird house for the Martins and he knew just when they would arrive from the South. There were Bluebird nests in the barn-lot fence posts. We might look at the eggs or little birds, but never touch. We were taught to know the eggs of most birds by their color. Trees by the bark and by the grain of the wood. Mostly now forgotten.

There was the grist mill and saw mill on the next farm to visit, the fields, woods, brooks and creek of all the family farms as a playground with freedom and leisure unrestricted. From the house, we had books provided we put them away after each reading period. We might borrow them to take home, but they must be returned in good condition. Books, magazines, and papers were interchanged throughout the family and commanded great respect.

My cousin, Everett Presley Taylor (named for Dad, Richard Presley Likens), and I were the small fry of the family. He was six months older than I and we were ten or twelve years younger than the other grandchildren. My sister, being 14 years younger than I, does not have a part in my childhood days. She was born just before my grandfather died.

My aunt and her sons Claud, Fred, and Henry Porter lived in that home several years after her husband died. Uncle Trip's son, Courtlan, lived on the adjoining farm. These four were of the same age group. Henry was six feet, six and three quarter inches in his stocking feet. The others were only six feet or possibly an inch or two more. Everett, Uncle Jim's son, lived on the same farm, just about a block down the road and was at home in each house.

There were three dogs - my Tower, black and tan; Old Sly, a white nondescript breed who belonged to the house; and Carlo, Courtlan's dog. Carlo was a black and white shepherd and met with a fate that shocked the entire family. Someone fed him ground glass.

Our own farm (the Likens farm) was just north of the home tract and I was able to go back and forth with my dog at an early age. Both places were on hills and most of my way was clearly visible from both homes. In my home the same principles prevailed and most of the people in the immediate community were near or distant relations. There were within my scope some people who were of different standards - less desirable from our standpoint. These were treated with unfailing courtesy, but contacts were kept to a minimum.

By the time we were in school with a mixture of children I had a good knowledge of who was desirable as an associate and pretty well knew why another was less so. This was based entirely on behavior and never on position or money. School was a mile and a half walk partly thru' full grown forest. Perhaps that is one reason for my great love of trees. It was sometimes rough going in bad weather, but I can't see that it did me any damage.

Profanity scarcely existed in the family, certainly not around women and children, and obscene language was never heard or tolerated. It was called "blackguarding" and we were told that there were sufficient words in our language to express any emotion, without lowering ourselves to the level of any so ill-bred as to use it. For a long time, I viewed with extreme distaste a family by the name of Blacklock because for some childish reason I associated it with Blackguard. Well-bred and ill-bred were words one lived with and by, and ugly was a familiar word, not as facial faults, but as to behavior.

No where in my childhood impressions exists any experience of drinking (the term used at that time). Evidently none of them drank. I do remember that there were some wild young men in the community who, I was told, drank and were quite beyond the limits of good taste because of that and their consequent behavior.

Great stress was given to learning in all directions and praise for my efforts however small. Learning from experience was as important as from books. However, I was much encouraged to use books and directions so that I might be independent - not to have to sometime wait for instruction from people. I suppose there was much talk about being independent of other people, but not on the basis of dislike of them, but certainly with a great aversion to imposition on others. We were well aware of unfortunate mistakes made by people and taught to excuse and forgive when people reclaimed themselves. Self-respect was just about the most important requisite in life, and if one did the best one could it need never be forfeited.

I read voraciously - all types of things available to me. It was a family theory that knowledge even of the rough side of life would be of great protection so reading matter was not restricted. The difference in good and bad literature was thoroughly explained to the best of their ability, and I have never been able to enjoy the cheap or lurid.

There was a great amount of outdoor life possible to me, and much of it was enjoyable. A little work, much play, quite a lot of time that had to be filled without companionship

other than books, and pets, and hobbies. When very small, instead of being sung to sleep - I was read to sleep and my favorite subjects were the travel articles by Frank G. Carpenter. Nearly all of it was adult reading level, and has no doubt done much to set my taste and appreciation of such things. All this led to my insistence that you boys (her children) have and use library cards as early as it was possible to print your names. That being the requirement of the library system.

Everett and I had lots of fun together and I never missed not having a brother. In fact, most all of my companions were boys. There were no small girls on the nearby farms. We had many projects, my cousin and I. We have made dozens of rabbit traps, snares, etc. We gathered ginseng one whole season. It is a small forest plant (the name is Chinese) and we set out beds -- that never grew quite properly, altho' some lived. This is dried and sold on the market possibly for medicinal uses. We had visions of collecting a lot of money from the growth of our beds. We dug wells, coal mines, and many things drawn from the talk of adults and fortified with our imaginations. We were healthy, happy, and secure. He unfortunately was a victim, of Polio in his young manhood and was permanently crippled, but not to the extent of not being able to earn a living.

One other person must be mentioned as a part of the life about me. A nephew of Henry Taylor - a reputed agnostic who dedicated his life to the service of others. Edgar Gilstrap, a natural raconteur. Had there been the desire or opportunity he would have been a wonderful actor. In my day, he was a practical nurse and received little or no pay. He appeared in homes when need was desperate and remained while needed. He lived, when not on duty, with a son and daughter-in-law. He often came to visit and later, when he was needed there, spent months with grandfather. Julie Ann had little patience with his idleness, but appreciated the good he did. He and Henry spent many happy hours together and loved one another dearly, but grandmother believed about a third of the stories he told. He had a gift in that direction and could entertain a yard full of people a whole afternoon. He became whatever character he was depicting and his stories were funny never malicious. Nor were they often about anyone we knew. Sometimes they were a little risqué and profane. He explained to us that it was necessary to use the words the people used, but that we should not use them. He was a polished gentleman and we adored him.

One nonsensical story clings in my memory. The story goes that a father had promised a reward for the best lie told by a small son and daughter. The son began. "Pap, do you see that old dead tree way over yonder, sticks up above all the others?"

"Yes son, I do seed it."

"Well Pap, I seed a chigger crawlin' right up the top."

The exasperated father stormed, "Son, I've a good notion to give you a lickin' for tellin' such an outrageous lie!"

The small girl piped up, "Sure so Pap. I seed it wink its eye."

Cousin Edgar would be surprised and touched that I here record a bit of his whimsy and remember with delight his presence and part in our family life. He usually observed some point after a story. In the above - women not only usually had the last word, but also got the best of the situation.

The old house was torn down when Julie and Henry were too old to manage it alone and another and better one was built by Uncle Jim. They had a room there, and Julie kept it as immaculate as ever. She continued to do a great deal of work and care for my Grandfather. He died of a kidney ailment after a long bed-fast period. She continued there



and never relaxed her vigilant care of the place, doing her own laundry etc. until the day she was found lying in the yard where she was working. She died a few hours later of apoplexy.

Henry Taylor's death was the first to occur in the family in more than 50 years. They were a vigorous people and led healthy lives. Uncle Trip died not long after his mother and a few years later Uncle Jim. My Aunt lived ten or fifteen years more. There is now only one small boy to carry on the name of Taylor (this particular branch) and is the son of Darrel Taylor of Beaver Dam.

My mother (Viola Ann Likens), the remaining member of the family is, I think, the best composite of the two. In coloring she is more like Julie. She once had her blue-black hair, but the perfect curl came from Henry. Her eyes of brown were neither the snapping black of Julie nor the bright blue of her father. She had the facial formation of her father and his emotional nature, the ambition of Julie, and the excellent mind of both. It is an odd circumstance that with parents with the same blue-black hair, I should have had mousy brown and you with gold. It is as if the color ran out with the sand of time.

In these pages you will find a reasonably accurate picture of the lives that came and went before you. You will perhaps find much of it so much a part of you as to be completely familiar. That will be those undefinable and indescribable family characteristics carrying down through the years. Some of it endures thru' training, some of it in family resemblances, some of it, we will say, just goes thru' the generations sometimes strong, sometimes weak - but proof of the heritage of the ages.

Herein lies something of the lives of average American people. Pioneers, farmers who fortunately for us were strong in mind and body, strong in determination to achieve a good life and secure place for the future generations.

Children of Henry Leach and Julia Ann (Raley) Taylor:<sup>305</sup>

1. JOHN PIGMAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Aug 1855; d. 20 Jan 1861.
2. WILLIAM TRIPLET<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Nov 1859; m. ELLA V. SANDFUR. Children.<sup>306</sup>
3. FRANCES LILLIAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1861; d. 1 Oct 1867.
4. NANCY PIGMAN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1867.
5. JAMES MARTIN<sup>8</sup>.
6. VIOLA ANN<sup>8</sup>, m. RICHARD PRESLEY LIKENS. Children included a daughter, Gladys Likens Ramage, who left the memoir of her grandparents which is quoted above.<sup>307</sup>

---

<sup>305</sup> Some from 1860 and 1870 US Census; others from list of children accompanying photo on website of Joe Taylor, <<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ohiocokypictures/aaa-ohio-co-ky-photo-project.html>>, as of 7 November 2008.

<sup>306</sup> A sketch with photos can be found on a website of a granddaughter, Jean Taylor: <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/%7Ephelps/taylor/triptaylor.htm>.

<sup>307</sup> Gladys Likens Ramage, "A Taylor-Raley Memoir," online at <<http://taylor-raleymemoir.blogspot.com/>>; accessed 27 April 2012.



*Henry Leach<sup>7</sup> Taylor family, likely around 1915. Photograph given by Udeyne Hopper to Ohio County, Kentucky website of Joe Taylor; used by permission.*

- vi. NANCY<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1833. Can she be identified with the NANCY A. TAYLOR, b. ca. 1833, who m. WILLIAM H.<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Rev. Richard C.<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*), 24 Feb 1852 (q.v.)?
- vii. MARTHA E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 Jan 1835; d. 6 May 1894 ; m. 21 Jan 1866, REV. JAMES H. JONES. Children.
- viii. LORENZO DOW<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1838; m. 18 Feb 1864 (*OCR 1:92*), GABRIELLA FORD. Children.
- ix. SARAH ANGELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1842; m. 24 Dec 1859, MARTIN V. PORTER. Children.
- x. PAULINA C.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1844; m. 8 Apr 1866, FRANCIS M. GILSTRAP. Children included Edgar Gilstrap, “a natural raconteur,” mentioned in the memoir of his cousin Gladys Likens Ramage.
- xi. WILLAM<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1850, probably d. <1860.



**6.26. BENJAMIN D.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), a carpenter, was born 4 January 1804 in Ohio County, and died there 18 October 1855. He married, 17 November 1836 (*OCR 1:91*), **CHARLOTTE STEVENS**. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/312; 1860, II/387. Their children, listed in the 1850/1860 Censuses, born Ohio County:

- i. JOHN H.<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Sep 1837; d. 18 Oct 1867, unmarried (?).
- ii. ACANTHA A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Mar 1839; d. 15 Jun 1906; m. 10 Jan 1860, VIRGIL<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Richard*<sup>6,5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v.
- iii. DANIEL W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Nov 1840; d. 8 Apr 1865; m. 20 Oct 1862 (*OCR* 1:91), ANGELINE BOSWELL. Child:
  - 1. MARY ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Jul 1863; d. 6 Jun 1882; m. GEORGE WISE. No children.



**6.27. JOHN ALEXANDER<sup>6</sup> “COFFEE JOHN” TAYLOR** (*John*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*), called “Coffee John” by contemporaries, including Harrison D. Taylor, was born 15 October 1812, in Ohio County, and died there 1 September 1897. He is buried in the Liberty Churchyard (Rogers, 105). He first married, 27 March 1837 (*OCR* 1:92), **ELVIRA STEVENS**, who was born 15 May 1819, and died 7 August 1864, daughter of Richard Stevens and Susannah<sup>6</sup> (Taylor) Stevens (*Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) (see above). John married, second, 3 September 1866 (*OCR* 1:92), **CHARLOTTE STATELER**, born 31 May 1835, daughter of J. P. Stateler.

He was the subject of a biographical sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffen’s *History of Kentucky*, 1885.

[John A. Taylor] received such an education as the schools of his early youth afforded, but by reading, observation and close application to business principles, he has added largely to his general fund of information. At the age of twenty years he commenced flat-boating out of Rough Creek, Green River, Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans, and continued in that business fourteen years; made ten trips to New Orleans, buying up produce and selling it in that city. At the close of the war he became a cattle drover in the northern part of the State, and is well known throughout that section. . . . Mr. Taylor owns a fine farm of more than a hundred acres of choice land, and his home is one of the neatest in the county; he was a member of the old, Whig party and voted for Bell and Everett, and is now a Democrat; at the close of the war he was elected Sheriff of Ohio County, and filled that office creditably for two years. He is a man of sterling worth and integrity.<sup>308</sup>

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/325; 1860, II/701. Children of John Alexander and Elvira (Stevens) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. RICHARD FLEMING<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 May 1840; d. 2 Mar 1879; m. 1 Jun 1864 (*OCR* 1:93), ELIZA JANE PAXTON. Children:
  - 1. GORDON G.<sup>8</sup>, b. 21 Oct 1867; d. 6 May 1888.
  - 2. EVERETT G.<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Apr 1870; m. 2 Feb 1897, HESTER HERRELL. 2 children.

---

<sup>308</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin 3:1005.

3. STELLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Feb 1872; m. 20 Mar 1893, EDWIN COOPER.
4. RICHARD HARLAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Dec 1874; d. 20 Feb 1946; m. 15 Jun 1902, EFFIE SWAIN. Children.
5. FLEMING "COFFEE"<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Nov 1877; m. 21 May 1910, SARA HERNANDEZ. 1 Child.
- ii. JOSEPHINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Aug 1843; d. 24 May 1917 ; m. 18 Oct 1866, JAMES MILTON ROGERS. Children.
- iii. JANETTA ("NET")<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1847; d. <1885; m. 24 Sep 1877, BEN GRAY. 1 Child.
- iv. MILLARD FILLMORE<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1857; d. 25 Sep 1916; m. 17 Jan 1879 (*OCR* 1:92), HESTER DANIEL. No children.
- v. SUSAN E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Nov 1858; d. 11 Aug 1897; m. (1) HORACE HOCKER; m. (2) 29 Dec 1902, DR. GEORGE MITCHELL. No children.



❧ **6.28. RICHARD MCMAHON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*), called "*Major Dick*," was born in Frederick County, Virginia, 17 June 1798, and died in Ohio County, Kentucky 5 October 1880; buried 'Old Taylortown Cemetery', Ohio County. The most prolific Taylor of his generation, he married, first, in Ohio County, 19 March 1819 (*OCR* 1:93), **DELILAH WISE**, who was born 6 May 1801 and died 18 July 1847 in Ohio County, daughter of Tobias Wise and Mary (Grigsby) Wise. He next married, 26 October 1848 (in a joint marriage ceremony with his third daughter, Laura) (*OCR* 1:166), **SARAH ROCK**, who was born 1814 in Pennsylvania. Her date of death is not known.

Richard McMahon Taylor served in the War of 1812, as a private in Captain George Trotter, Jr.'s Company, First Regiment, Kentucky Light Dragoons.<sup>309</sup>

Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/129; 1860, II/495. Children of Richard McMahon and Delilah (Wise) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- ❧ i. TOBIAS WISE<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Apr 1820; d. Ohio County, Kentucky, 6 Jul 1879; m. (1) 26 Feb 1845 (*OCR* 1:93), ARTEMISA ANN CHAPMAN; m. (2) 5 Dec 1859 (*OCR* 1:93), his first cousin ELIZABETH JANE<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*); m. (3) 12 Dec 1867 (*OCR* 1:93), MRS. SOPHIA (SHULL) WALTON; m. (4) 16 Oct 1877 (*OCR* 1:93), MRS. LOUISA C. (SHULL) HUNSAKER. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/128; 1860, II/496. From notes of Tippe (Taylor) Cox:

---

<sup>309</sup> Notes of descendant Tippe Taylor Cox, transmitted 16 Jun 2005.

Elizabeth [his second wife] was his cousin. She and Tobias had built a new house and had partly moved in when a fire started in the old house. They were afraid it would burn down with most of their things still in it so both helped to put out the fire. They managed to control the fire but that night Elizabeth died giving birth to the twins and they died also.

Children of Tobias and Artemisa (Chapman) Taylor:

1. SORATIUS (SOCRATES?) CALVIN<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Mar 1847; d. 18 Jul 1895. The subject of a sketch in Battle, Perrin & Kniffin's *History of Kentucky*, 1885.<sup>310</sup> Unmarried in 1885, he was characterized as a prominent farmer, a Methodist Episcopalian, and a Democrat.
2. DELILAH WISE<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Jun 1849; d. 16 Mar 1854.
3. SARAH L.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1851; m. 8 Jan 1874, EDWARD R. BUNCH. Children?
4. ORRIE JANE<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Feb 1853; d. 29 Aug 1875.
5. MARY ANNE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1856; ? (A Mary A. Taylor, m. 20 May 1875 (OCR 1:93), a W. B. TAYLOR).

Children of Tobias and Elizabeth (Taylor) Taylor:

- ☞ 6. CLAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 May 1861; d. 14 Jan 1914; m. 24 Mar 1894, MARY MILDRED WHITESCARVER. Children.<sup>311</sup>
7. SARAH<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. & d. 1865.
8. MARY<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. & d. 1865.

Child of Tobias and Sophia (Shull) (Walton) Taylor:

9. MAE<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 May 1872; d. 20 Jun 1949; m. 5 Oct 1893, ADOLPHUS O. BERRYMAN. Children.
- ii. SEPTIMUS LEWIS<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Dec 1822; d. 15 Aug 1906, Butler County, KY; buried at Big Bend, Logansport, Butler County, KY; m. 18 Sep 1845 (OCR 1:93), BETSY SHULTZ (7 Oct 1826 - 12 Dec 1896). Children:
  1. DELILAH<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Aug 1847; d. 18 Dec 1932 ; m. 1866, P. W. THOMASSON. Children.
  2. DR. JOSEPH W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Jul 1849; d. 9 Jun 1924; m. 31 May 1883, FLORENCE PAXTON. Children.
  3. BETSY MARY<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jan 1852; m. EUKE PERRY. Children.
  4. RICHARD THOMAS<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Jan 1854; d. 9 Feb 1930; m. MAY DUKE. Children.
  5. SEPTIMUS LEWIS<sup>8</sup> Jr., b. 30 Jan 1856; m. 1 Sep 1887, ELIZABETH LONDON. Children.
  6. SARAH Z.<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Aug 1857; d. 18 Feb 1875, unmarried.

---

<sup>310</sup> Battle, Perrin & Kniffin 3:1007-8.

<sup>311</sup> Descendants include Sidney Watts Taylor.

7. GALEN G.<sup>8</sup>, b. 2, d. 13 Apr 1860.
  8. JEFFERSON DAVIS<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Jul 1861; d. 23 Jan 1949; m. MATTIE L. MOORE. Children.
  9. FLORENCE<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Oct 1863; m. MIKE HARRELD. Children.
  10. LAURA E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jun 1868; m. ROBERT MOREHEAD. Children.
  11. JAMES G.<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Mar 1866; d. 1908, unmarried.
- iii. CHRISTINA<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Nov 1824; d. 5 Oct 1911; m. 6 Oct 1842, ALEXANDER HAMILTON ('Dick') BROWN, who was killed by Union Soldiers in Pocahontas, Arkansas during the Civil War. Ten children. From the notes of Tippe Taylor Cox:

Christina and her sister Laura married brothers. They all moved to Arkansas during the Civil War. While living there the Union Soldiers came to their house one night, took the men outside and killed both, because they were afraid they would join the Southern Army. Dick Brown, nephew of Tobias and grandson of Richard [McMahon] Taylor, was also taken out to be shot but they decided he was too young to do either side any good. That left Christina with ten children and no means to support them. After the war was over, Tobias, her brother, sent a good team of mules and wagon to bring his sister and all the children back to Kentucky. George C. Shultz, who married Tobias' sister, Samantha Taylor, and Columbus Taylor, her stepbrother, drove the wagon to Arkansas. It was not safe to travel then because of the raiding parties but they made the trip & returned safely home.<sup>312</sup>

- iv. MARGARET JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Jan 1827; d. 2 Dec 1912; m. 27 Feb 1845, JOSHUA RENDER. Ten children.
- v. LAURA E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 Jan 1829; d. 1862; m. 26 Oct 1848, HERMAN BROWN, who was killed by Union Soldiers in Pocahontas, Arkansas during the Civil War (see note at her sister Christina, above). Children.
- vi. WILLIAM HARVEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Jun 1830; d. 1871 in White County, Illinois; m. 7 Aug 1850, LOUISA P. A. SMITH. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/139; 1860, II/356. Children:
  1. LEVI J. T.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1851; d. soon after 1860?
  2. JAMES SMITH<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 13 Jan 1855; d. 23 Mar 1934; m. 24 Oct 1883, LAURA HUNSAKER. Children.
  3. DELILAH ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. 13 Jan 1855; m. 25 Dec 1873, WILLIAM J. WILLIAMS. Children.
  4. TOBIAS S.<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Jan 1859; d. 5 May 1880.
  5. LILLIAN ROWENA<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 May 1863; d. 7 Feb 1924; m. 3 May 1883, JAMES NEWTON BERRYMAN. Children.

---

<sup>312</sup> Genealogical account of descendants of Richard McMahon Taylor sent by descendant Tippe Taylor Cox, June 2005. She mentions "Court record on the death and settlement of Alexander Brown in Pocahontas, Arkansas."

6. WILLIAM FRANK<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Jan 1866; d. 15 May 1871.
7. HARVEY ALLEN<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 Jun 1869; d. 18 Sep 1935; m. (1) 5 Mar 1890, SARAH CHRISTINA CUMMINS; m. (2) 14 Apr 1909, HALLIE BARBARA TAYLOR (daughter of Rev. James Pendleton Taylor, not of this agnate family). Children.
- vii. RICHARD DYER<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Jan 1834; d. 10 Nov 1874.; m. 13 Sep 1858, SARAH ANN WALKER Children:
  1. LAURA LOUISA<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Dec 1859; d. 30 Dec 1909; m. (1) 9 Oct 1859, WILLIAM HUNSAKER; m. (2) SHELBY ROCK. Children.
  2. WILLIAM WALLER<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Nov 1861; d. 2 Mar 1896; m. LAURA LOUISA BROOKS. No children.
  3. MARGARET JANE<sup>8</sup>, b. & d. 23 Mar 1864.
  4. DELILAH FRANCES<sup>8</sup>, b. 21 Apr 1865; d. 1950; m. 12 Mar 1890, WILLIAM DAVID SHULL; grandmother of genealogical columnist W. J. Shull.
- viii. MARY ANGELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Apr 1836; d. 23 Mar 1922 ; m. 8 Nov 1854, COLUMBUS REID. Children.
- ix. NATHANIEL G.<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Mar 1838; went to Illinois.
- x. CAPTAIN WOODFORD MITCHELL<sup>7</sup> (“WOOP”), b. 19 May 1841; d. 13 Jan 1926, Bethel, San Saba County, Texas; buried Old Algerita Cemetery, San Saba County; m. 24 Jun 1863 at Skylesville, Muhlenburg County, Kentucky, SARAH PETER RUST, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Simmons) Rust. She was born 6 February 1844 in Logan County, Kentucky, and died 18 February 1922 at Locker, San Saba County, Texas.

The following material combines notes and memoirs shared by great-grandchildren Tippe<sup>10</sup> (Taylor) Cox and her brother Herbie Ross<sup>10</sup> Taylor. Woodford Mitchell Taylor served in the Union Army during the Civil War, enlisting 28 September 1861 as a private, in Company B, 26th Kentucky Infantry Regiment. He was discharged 12 April 1864 with the rank of Captain. He fought at the Battle of Shiloh as a lieutenant, and the regimental dispatches mention him for bravery.<sup>313</sup> Pension and service records describe him a 5’ 7”, with ruby complexion, brown eyes, and dark hair. Woodford and Sarah (Rust) Taylor migrated to Texas by 1875. He served as a Texas Ranger from April to June, 1875 (under Capt. L. H. McNelly, with the Washington County Volunteer Militia). One descendant, Herbie Ross<sup>10</sup> Taylor, has written of his childhood in this part of Texas and among this family, where Confederate traditions were held strongly in memory. Herbie knew that his great-grandfather had been a Texas Ranger and a Civil War soldier—but grew up assuming that his ancestor had fought, like so many Texans, for the Confederate States of America. He writes of his

---

<sup>313</sup> Thomas Speed, R. M. Kelly, Alfred Pirtle, *The Union Regiments of Kentucky* (Louisville, 1897), cited by Herbie Ross Taylor.

... shock at seeing my great grandfather's Civil War uniform for the first and only time. I could not believe my eyes when I looked into the trunk where it was being stored. The uniform was not Confederate grey but Yankee blue!<sup>314</sup>

The following short piece appeared in a San Saba, Texas, newspaper, dated 4 June 1914:

Mr. & Mrs. Woop Taylor, who live on the old homestead place in the Bethel Community, spent the last of the last week in town as guests of Mr. & Mrs. R. G. Holden. These two good people were among the first to settle on Richland Creek. They came from old Kentucky, stopping one year in Ellis County, and landed on Richland Creek about Christmas, 1875. Mr. Taylor was an officer in the Union Army and participated in some of the great struggles of that fateful period. He yet has the sword which he wore in the battle of Shiloh. He had not been to town since the new courthouse was built or the railroad came. He attended his first moving picture show.

Tippe (Taylor) Cox writes:

Woodford lived with his youngest son, Emmett Overton, after Sarah died. My father remembers him clearly. He could do anything with his hands, and Daddy often helped him as he worked. My Mother remembers them as a wonderful Christian couple. One year there was an epidemic and her family was quarantined and could not leave the house. She said the Taylors would come every day and put food on the porch for them and ask how they were doing. Mother said as the Taylors walked away, she could hear Woodford asking Sarah what the Shaws had to say. Mother said he was extremely deaf.

Herbie Ross Taylor writes, of Woodford and Sarah (Rust) Taylor's place of burial:

Woop and Sarah are buried at the Old Algerita Cemetery near the former community of Bethel in San Saba County. The cemetery is located on ranch land but is fenced, mowed and has several large, majestic live oak trees around the site. It is a beautiful pastoral setting and a wonderful final resting place. There are twelve Texas Rangers including Woop buried in this cemetery. My son Ross and I visited their graves on April 10, 2005 and had a pleasant time reflecting on the lives of those who came before. Woop's marker reads, "*Resting until the Resurrection Morn*" and Sarah's reads, "*Empty is the home bereft of its Mother*". The words are barely distinguishable as time and weather have blurred them but Woop's and Sarah's memory remain vivid. Theirs were two lives well lived.

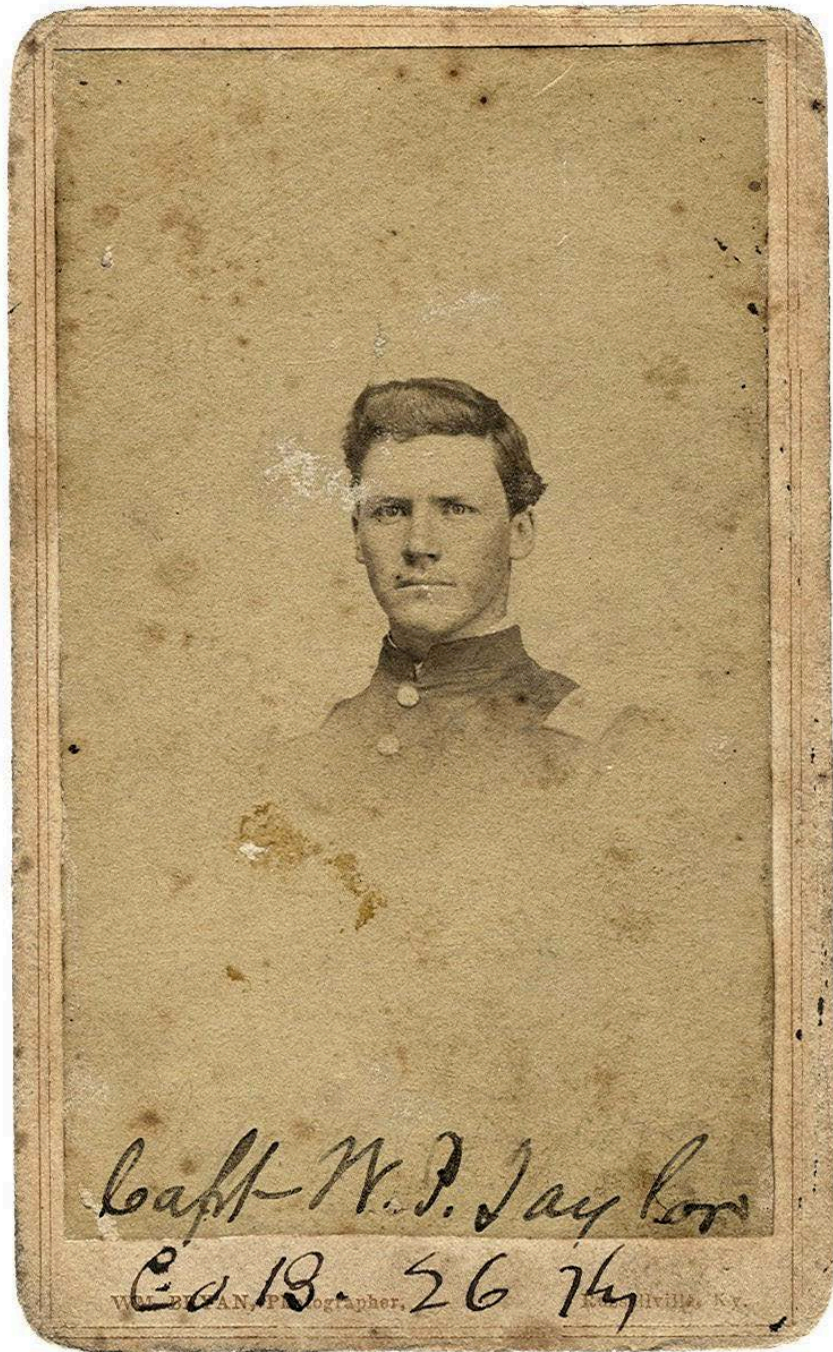
---

<sup>314</sup> Herbie Ross Taylor, *A Boy from Barhart: Times Remembered* (The author, 2011), p. 9.





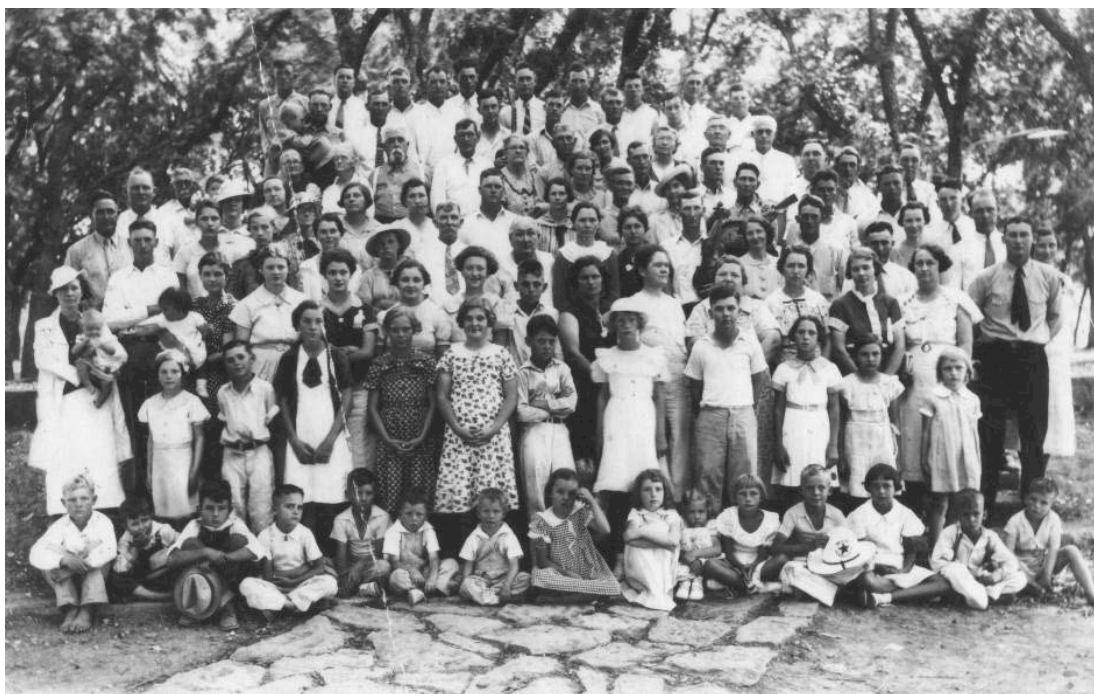
*Woodford Mitchell<sup>7</sup> and Sara (Rust) Taylor: likely a wedding photograph, 1863. Photo courtesy of descendant Tippe (Taylor) Cox. He wears the insignia of a second lieutenant in the U.S. Army.*



Woodford Mitchell<sup>7</sup> Taylor as an infantry officer, ca. 1863–4 (grade insignia strap is too indistinct in photograph to discern rank). Carte-de-visite print from studio of William Bryan, Russellville, Kentucky. From a collection of 11 photographs of officers of this regiment, catalogued as the “26th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry Photographic Collection, 1861–1865,” 80PA113, Special Collections, University of Kentucky; image online (2013) at the ‘Kentucky Digital Library’, [kdl.kyvl.org](http://kdl.kyvl.org). Note the caption appears to mistake his middle initial as ‘P’.



*Woodford Mitchell<sup>7</sup> and Sara (Rust) Taylor and family, in the summer of 1893, perhaps around their thirtieth anniversary on 24 June. Photo courtesy of descendant Tippe (Taylor) Cox. Seated, from Left: James<sup>8</sup> with children Purdy<sup>9</sup> and Everett<sup>9</sup>; Eugene<sup>8</sup> with daughter Vallie<sup>9</sup>; Mitch<sup>8</sup>; Sarah [wife of Woodford], Emmet<sup>8</sup>, Woodford<sup>7</sup>; Ed Wood with children Abe, Rick & Beatrice. Standing, from Left: Lou [wife of Jim]; Betty [wife of Eugene]; Molly [wife of Mitch] with daughter Mamie<sup>9</sup>; unmarried children Alta<sup>8</sup>, Roy<sup>8</sup>, Herb<sup>8</sup> & Harvey<sup>8</sup>; and Nora<sup>8</sup>, wife of Ed Wood. Photo courtesy of descendant Tippe (Taylor) Cox.*





*Taylor family reunion: children and descendants of Woodford Mitchell<sup>7</sup> and Sarah (Rust) Taylor, in San Saba County, Texas, 1936 or 1937. Photo courtesy of descendant Tippe (Taylor) Cox.*

Children of Woodford Mitchell and Sarah (Rust) Taylor, born in Kentucky, then Texas:

1. JAMES RICHARD<sup>8</sup>, b. Ohio Co., KY, 6 Jul 1864; d. San Saba County, Texas, 26 Oct 1946; m. 16 Feb 1888, San Saba County, Lucinda Ann Smith. Three children (see Cox notes).
2. TOBIAS CLEMENT<sup>8</sup>, b. Ohio County, 6 Feb 1866; d. in Texas, 8 August 1945; m. SALLIE ELIZABETH CHADDICK (b. 12 Feb 1873; d. 10 Sep 1957); seven children (see Cox notes).
3. NORA CLAY<sup>8</sup>, b. Ohio County, 24 Dec 1868; d. 16 Oct 1953; m. in Texas, 26 Dec 1883, EDWARD HENRY WOOD (15 August 1864 - 26 December 1951), son of Henry and Emilene (Hamrick) Wood. Seven children (see Cox notes).



*Ed and Nora Clay<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Wood and their six sons. Photo courtesy of grandson Donald Charles Wood.*

4. EUGENE A.<sup>8</sup>, b. Ohio County, 9 Nov 1870; d. San Saba County, Texas, 25 October 1955; m. 29 October 1891, BETTIE BROWN (12 July 1873-1 Jan 1945), daughter of Jasper and Clara (Hutchinson) Brown. Five children (Cox notes).

5. WILLIAM MITCHELL<sup>8</sup> ("MITCH"), b. Ohio County, 18 Apr 1872; d. 1948; m.in San Saba County, 24 December 1891, MOLLIE DUNCAN (26 Oct 1874 - 21 Aug 1940), daughter of Robert and Lavinia (Brown) Duncan.
6. HARVEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 21 Jul 1874; d. 20 Oct 1942; m. 17 Jan 1895, MARY EUDORA HUTCHISON (b. 11 Mar 1868).
7. ROY<sup>8</sup>, b. San Saba County, Texas, 18 Jul 1876; m. there, 24 August 1913, CECILE BOYINGTON. One child, *Orpha*<sup>9</sup> Taylor.
8. ALTA MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 Oct 1878; d. 1951; m. 21 July 1898, JIM L. HENDRICKS, SR. Children.
9. HERBERT<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 May 1880; d. 8 Aug 1943; m. 11 Jan 1903, AMANDA CATHERINE MCDANIEL. No children.
10. EMMETT OVERTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Jul 1882, San Saba County, Texas; d. 15 Mar 1963, San Saba Nursing Home; buried Richland Springs Cemetery, San Saba County; m. (1) 31 Jan 1904, MAMIE BEATRICE WOOD (b. San Saba County 3 May 1887; died there, in childbirth, 5 March 1915; buried Old Algerita Cemetery, San Saba County), daughter of Warren and Polly (Harkey) Wood; m. (2) in San Saba County, 8 Dec 1915, WILLIE RHEE GRAHAM (b. 27 April 1889 at Richland Springs, Texas; d. 22 February 1982), daughter of Hugh and Zelpha (Wood) Graham (she was cousin to Emmett Overton Taylor's first wife). Children by both wives. Grandson Herbie Ross<sup>10</sup> Taylor writes:

He was a farmer in the Bethel Community. I knew him after he retired and had moved to San Saba. He was a handsome man of medium height and weight, reserved in demeanor and dignified. He apparently was a successful cotton farmer in the Bethel Community, owning one of the few two-story farm houses in San Saba County. I did not know him well and only visited with him for short periods of time when I was young.

- xi. SAMANTHA<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 Apr 1843; d. 8 Jan 1931; m. 11 Oct 1857, GEORGE SCHULTZ. Children.

Children of Richard McMahon and Sarah (Rock) Taylor, born in Ohio County [1860 Ohio County Census II/495]:

- xii. COLUMBUS G.<sup>7</sup>, b. 15 Aug 1850; d. 28 Mar 1933; m. (1) 26 Oct 1874 (*OCR* 1:91), his cousin PRISCILLA TAYLOR (daughter of Thomas Curlet and Margaret [Taylor] Taylor: q.v., below).



*Photo, courtesy of Donald Charles Wood, labeled "Woodford Taylor's brother in Kentucky." From the apparent date of photo (1920s, to judge by clothing), this would be Columbus G.<sup>7</sup> Taylor and, presumably, his second wife Catherina (Dockery) Taylor, or perhaps a Taylor sister.*

Children of Columbus G. and Priscilla (Taylor) Taylor:

1. CARL<sup>8</sup>.
2. NEVA<sup>8</sup>, m. 23 Dec 1901, HERBERT KING. 1 Child.

Columbus m. (2) CATHERINA DOCKERY. Children:

3. JESSIE<sup>8</sup>, m. HERBERT KING, widower of her half-sister, Neva.
  4. ALBERT W. "JACK"<sup>8</sup>, b. 7 Jun 1891; d. 2 Nov 1967; m. 20 Dec 1941, EDNA LEE PHELPS. Children.
  5. MARGARET<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1892; d. 20 Feb 1973; m. 4 Dec 1918, BERNIE W. SCHULTZ. Children.
- xiii. DELILAH KATHERINE<sup>7</sup> [?], b. 24 Jun 1851; d. 1877; m. 4 Jan 1876, EDWARD S. GIBBS [? O'Brien thinks she may have married, 16 Jul 1873, WILLIAM M. SAPP]. 1 Child.
- xiv. SYNTHIA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Feb 1853; d. 22 Aug 1860.
- xv. SARAH EMMA<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 Aug 1855; d. 19 Feb 1886; m. 22 Dec 1879 (OCR 1:93), her first cousin WASHINGTON B.<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*), q.v.



**6.29. WILLIAM S.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 18 October 1802, and died in 1872 in Ohio County, Kentucky. He married in Ohio County, 20 January 1825 (OCR 1:93), ANN BROWN. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/126; 1860, II/494.

Great-granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock wrote about her grandmother, Margaret Reid (Taylor) Taylor, and her father William S. Taylor in her 1971 memoir:

My grandmother's father, William S. Taylor, must have been an early Kentucky settler. He married Anne Brown and had a family of twelve, six boys and six girls. The last time I visited my grandmother was a short time before her death. She was ninety-four, blind and quite deaf. Since it was hard for me to talk to her, she talked to me and she told me much about her childhood, and especially about her father. She told me how her father and other men from the settlement had to travel by flat boat to New Orleans for groceries and supplies. She said what a gala day it was when they returned and how the children looked forward to the big loaves of brown sugar which to them served as candy. Her father became very ill on one of these return trips and died soon after reaching home.<sup>315</sup>

Children of William S. and Ann (Brown) Taylor include:

- i. MARGARET REID<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 Jul 1829; m. 10 Apr 1849 (*OCR* 1:156, 166), **THOMAS CURLET TAYLOR**, son of SEPTIMUS IGNATIUS and PRISCILLA (CAMPBELL) TAYLOR. See below, family 6.41.
- ii. ELIZABETH JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Feb 1831; m. her first cousin TOBIAS WISE<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Richard McMahon*<sup>6</sup>, *Septimus*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v.
- iii. RICHARD S.<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Feb 1833; d. 17 May 1913, unmarried.
- iv. SYNTHIA A.<sup>7</sup>, b.ca. 1835; m. 15 Jan 1856, WILLIAM SHULL. Children?
- v. THOMAS E.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1837/8.
- iii. MARY A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Oct 1840; d. 4 Sep 1927, unmarried.
- iv. CATHARINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Dec 1843; d. 20 Apr 1912, unmarried.
- v. SARAH E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Oct 1845; d. 6 Dec 1936; m. 22 Dec 1868, JOHN C. JONES. Children.
- vi. WASHINGTON B.<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 Feb 1848; d. 17 Aug 1913; m. (1) 22 Dec 1879 (*OCR* 1:93), his first cousin SARAH EMMA<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Richard McMahon*<sup>6</sup>, *Septimus*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v.; m. (2) 20 Jan 1890, SALLIE BROWN. Children:
  1. HERMAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Oct 1880; d. 9 Sep 1895.
  2. TOBIAS WISE<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Jul, d. 19 Sep 1885.
- vii. HIRAM L.<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Jan 1851; d. 7 Aug 1924; m. AMANTHA P. JAMES. Children:
  1. WILLIAM J.<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1880; d. 3 Jul 1938; m. SARAH ALBINA BROWN. No children.
  2. NEVA<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Jul 1878; d. 22 Sep 1966, unmarried.
  3. EDGAR<sup>8</sup>, m. POLLY COLEMAN. Children.
  4. RICHARD THOMAS<sup>8</sup>, m. GERTIE MOORE. Children.

---

<sup>315</sup> Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock, *Bits and Pieces of My Life* (n.p., 1971). I have not found twelve children for this family as claimed in this book.



**6.30. SEPTIMUS J.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born, ca. 1807, probably in Ohio County, Kentucky, and died after 1884 in Butler County, Kentucky. He married in Ohio County, 13 June 1831, **CYNTHIA REED**. Septimus married, second, **IRENE (HARRELD) FORSYTHE**, and third, **AMERICA JANE (JOHNSON) HARRELD**.

Children of Septimus and his first wife, Cynthia (Reed) Taylor, born in Ohio County:

- i. WILLIAM VIRGIL<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1833; m. SARAH JANE MCREYNOLDS. Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1860, II/549. Children:
  1. CYNTHIA BELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Apr 1858; d. 10 Nov 1925; m. (1) GEORGE W. HILL. 1 Child.
  2. JAMES R.<sup>8</sup>.
  3. WILLIAM SHEPARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Sep 1865; m. (1) MARY T. JOHNSON; m. (2) 22 Jan 1902, FRED A. SHULTZ. Children.
  4. WILLIAM VIRGIL<sup>8</sup>, JR., m. LILLIAN LANE. Children.
- ii. ROBERT M.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1834; m. ALVERA ELENA REED. Children?
- iii. JAMES H.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1836; d. 1867.
- iv. SARAH MARY<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Mar 1837; d. 6 May 1918; m. 30 Jan 1856, JOHN POWELL HARRELD. Children.
- v. MALINDA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1838; m. CALVIN C. BRIZENDINE. Children.
- vi. MARGERY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Dec 1840; d. 20 Jul 1912; m. JOHN H. "HAM" BROWN. Children.
- vii. JOHN H.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1841; m. ZERELDA AUSTIN. Children?
- viii. SAMANTHA C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Apr 1844; d. 16 Jul 1927; m. JOHN E. CARNEFIX. Children?
- ix. MOSES RICHARD<sup>7</sup>, d. <1875; m. SARAH SHULTZ. Children:
  1. CYNTHIA E.<sup>8</sup>.
  2. CYRUS L.<sup>8</sup>.
  3. TIMUS N.<sup>8</sup>.
- x. NANCY<sup>7</sup>, b. >1850; d. <1860.



**6.31. LEVI PIGMAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born in Ohio County, 11 February 1805, and died there, 12 June 1885. He married in Ohio County, 29 December 1832 (OCR 1:92), **KITTY CAROLINE TAYLOR**, who was born 22



September 1808 and died 16 January 1877, probably the daughter of Septimus I. Taylor and Priscilla (Campbell) Taylor, discussed in the note at Margaret Reid<sup>7</sup> Taylor (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*). Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, 1/79; 1860, II/463.

Children of Levi Pigman and Kitty Caroline (Taylor) Taylor include:

- i. SEPTIMUS CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Oct 1832; d. 24 May 1900; m. 31 Jan 1872 (*OCR 1:93*), MRS. MARTHA (HOUSE) BERRYMAN. He is possibly the "Septimus J. Taylor", b. 1832, who is listed with his (?) brother Thomas C. Taylor in the 1850 census (see note at Margaret Reid<sup>7</sup> Taylor (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*)). Child:
  1. VICTOR MCFERRAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Nov 1872; m. 30 Aug 1899, ELIZABETH HUNLEY BENNETT. Children.
- ii. MARY L.<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 May 1835; d. 1922; m. 19 Mar 1863, REV. JAMES H. BARNETT. Children?
- iii. LEWIS<sup>7</sup> (Tobias in 1860 Census), b. 17 Jan 1837; d. 27 Apr 1885; m. 22 Mar 1864 (*OCR 1:92*), ANN CATHERINE HOUSE. Children:
  1. JOHN LEVI<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Mar 1859; d. 23 May 1938; m. 25 Apr 1903, ROSA ISABELL HAMILTON. Children.
  2. CARLOS UDOLPHUS<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Apr 1867; d. 20 Mar 1947; m. MINNIE MAXEY. Children.
  3. NEOPHUS M.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Feb 1869; d. 28 Mar 1962; m. (1) 21 Dec 1898, E. AMARINE GORDEN; m. (2) FANNIE B. NALL. Children.
  4. KITTIE C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Jan 1871; d. 25 Jun 1926; m. 20 Jan 1890, CHARLIE R. LEE. Children.
  5. QUINTUS OSCAR<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 May 1875; d. 10 Nov 1955; m. 1 Feb 1905, NELLIE DAVENPORT. Children.
  6. ORVILLE W.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Dec 1877; d. 9 Feb 1909; m. 2 Jan 1901, EDNA DAVENPORT. Children.
  7. HUBERT HANSEL<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Feb 1880; d. 8 Sep 1963; m. (1) 28 Feb 1906, ZILPHA SCHULTZ; m. (2) NELLIE (DAVENPORT) TAYLOR, his brother Quint's widow. Children.
  8. ROLLIN R.<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 Apr 1883; d. 14 Jan 1921, unmarried.
  9. AUDREY ROSE<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Aug 1885; d. 17 Sep 1940; m. HALLIE ELLIOTT. Children.
- iv. VICTOR CAMPBELL<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Jan 1839; d. 30 Oct 1877, unmarried.
- v. SILAS<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Sep 1841; d. 28 Nov 1915; m. 15 Apr 1880, SALLIE A. FOX. Children:
  1. RUPERT WHETSEL<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 May 1881; d. 2 Feb 1962; m. 9 May 1902, KATE FORD. Children.
  2. MARY LEE<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Jan 1883; d. 19 May 1914; m. 25 Mar 1913, W. E. "ED" DORTSCH. Children.

3. EDGAR<sup>8</sup>, b. & d. 25 Jun 1885.
4. HENRIETTA FOX<sup>8</sup>, b. 30 Aug 1892; d. 22 Oct 1893.
- vi. HANNIBAL A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Nov 1843; d. 1908; m. 15 May 1877 (OCR 1:91), MARTHA J. FULKERSON. Children?
- vii. VOLNEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Feb 1846; d. 1900.
- viii. QUINTUS SHANKS<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Jul 1848; d. 6 Jan 1901, unmarried.



**6.32. HARVEY S.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born ca. 1810 and died in August, 1870 in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. The biographical sketch for his son Edward A. (excerpted below) says of Harvey: “He was a farmer and also operated flatboats, was a democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.”

Harvey S. Taylor married first, 15 April 1832, **ELIZABETH BROWN**. Their children:

- i. JOHN FLEMING<sup>7</sup>, drowned at about 17 years of age.
- ii. ALWILDA<sup>7</sup>, m. CALVIN BROOKS. Children.
- iii. SARAH JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1845; d. 1926; m. 10 Jan 1864, JOSHUA ELIA WOOTEN. Children.
- iv. CYRUS<sup>7</sup>, m. 19 Jan 1864, MARY WOOTEN; removed to Texas, then Illinois. Children:
  1. JOHN FLEMING<sup>8</sup>, resided Estell Co., TX.
  2. CHARLES WOOTEN<sup>8</sup>. No children.

Harvey married, second, **MARTHA W. RUST**, “who was born in Logan County, Kentucky, 22 June 1838, and died near Rochester, Muhlenberg county, 6 November 1916;” daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ward) Rust. One child:

- v. EDWARD ALFONZO<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Dec 1868; m. at Livermore, McLean County, Kentucky, 8 May 1908, ANNIE LEIGH FREEMAN, dau. of Rev. Charles William and Elizabeth (Tanner) Freeman. Living in 1928, Edward A. Taylor was an ‘able and distinguished lawyer’ in Muhlenberg County. A lengthy and interesting sketch appears in the *History of Kentucky, The Blue Grass State* (Chicago-Louisville: S. J. Clarke Co., 1928), vol. 3, pp. 952-54:

In the front rank of the able and distinguished lawyers of Muhlenberg county stands Edward A. Taylor, who for a quarter of a century has commanded his full share of the legal business of this county, and whose uniform success in the practice of his profession has gained for him an enviable reputation in this section of the state. Mr. Taylor was born on his father’s farm near Rochester, Muhlenberg county, on the 27th of December, 1868, and is a son of Harvey and Martha W. (Rust) Taylor. The former, who was a son of Septimus and Sarah (Brown) Taylor, was born in Ohio county, Kentucky, in 1810 and died

in Muhlenberg county in August, 1870. He was a farmer and also operated flatboats, was a democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was twice married, first to a Miss Brown, of Ohio county, to which union were born four children, Cyrus, Sarah Jane, John Fleming and Alwilda. Later Harvey Taylor married Martha W. Rust, who was born in Logan county, Kentucky, June 22, 1838, and died near Rochester, Muhlenberg county, November 6, 1916. She was a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ward) Rust, of whom the former was born in Pennsylvania, and died in Muhlenberg county, Kentucky. He was a farmer, was a democrat in his political views and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife was born in Logan county, Kentucky, and died in Muhlenberg county.

Edward A. Taylor, the only child of Harvey and Martha Taylor, lost his father when he was less than two years of age and his stepfather when he was eleven years old and thereafter he was the sole support of his mother and two half brothers. He attended the district schools, the public school at Rochester and the high school at Greenville, after which he taught in the rural schools of Muhlenberg county for ten years. When thirty-two years of age he entered the law department of Cumberland University, where he was graduated, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, in 1901. He had been admitted to the bar in 1900 and on January 1, 1902, engaged in the practice of his profession at Greenville. He was alone for two years, and in August, 1904, formed a partnership with S. C. Eaves, under the firm name of Taylor & Eaves. In 1913 they admitted T. J. Sparks into the partnership, under the firm style of Taylor, Eaves & Sparks, which continued until 1921, when the firm was dissolved and Mr. Taylor became associated with Judge Doyle Willis, the firm of Willis & Taylor existing until January 1, 1925, since which time Mr. Taylor has practiced alone. Well grounded in the law, and a constant student of his profession, he has long been regarded as an exceedingly safe counselor, true to the highest ideals of his profession, a man of solid attainments and of unimpeachable character.

On May 8, 1908, in Livermore, McLean county, Kentucky, Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Annie Leigh Freeman, who was born at Livermore, February 5, 1883, being one of five children of Rev. Charles William and Elizabeth (Tanner) Freeman, who were married April 21, 1880. Her father was born in Cannelton, Indiana, March 11, 1858, and is now living in Bowling Green, this state. He was for many years an active minister of the Baptist church, serving pastorates in Warren, Butler, Muhlenberg, Bell and McLean counties, but is now retired. He is a republican and served several years as city judge of Livermore. He is the only son of Henry Leprolette and Adeline (Shipe) Freeman, of whom the former was born in Providence, Rhode Island, and died in Livermore, October 29, 1879, where he had been a carpenter a number of years. His mother was born in Leavenworth, Indiana, and died in Livermore. Elizabeth Tanner was born in McLean county, Kentucky, August 28, 1856, a daughter of Alney Nance and Mary (Atherton) Tanner, who were married in 1850. Alney Nance Tanner, who was a farmer, was born in 1820 in McLean county, where he lived until his death in 1861. He was a democrat in politics and a member of the Baptist church. He was one of ten children of Thomas and Anna (Davis) Tanner. Mary (Atherton) Tanner, who was born February 22, 1830, and died in 1905, at Livermore, was one of seven children born to Aaron and Millie (Hoover) Atherton. Mrs. Taylor attended the public schools of Pineville and Livermore, and Potter College at Bowling Green. She graduated from Chafin Business College at Huntsville, Alabama, in 1905, and prior to her marriage served as stenographer and court reporter at Greenville. She is a member of the Baptist church and its auxiliary societies, is a teacher in the Sunday school, and belongs to the Woman's Club and the Parent-Teachers' Association. To Mr.

and Mrs. Taylor have been born two children, John Harvey, born May 8, 1914, and Charles Edward, born October 22, 1912.

Mr. Taylor has always given his earnest support to the democratic party and served as master commissioner of Muhlenberg county. In 1905 he made the race for county attorney and was defeated by only fifty votes in a strong republican county. In 1925 he was a candidate for the office of county attorney and was defeated by a small majority. He is a member of the Baptist church. Because of his eminence as a lawyer, his leadership as a citizen and his worth as a man, he has long commanded the respect of his fellow citizens to a marked degree.

Children of Edward Alfonzo and Annie Liegh (Freeman) Taylor:

1. JOHN HARVEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 May 1914.
2. CHARLES EDWARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Oct 1922.



**6.33. JOSEPH FRANCIS<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 23 October 1804 (possibly at Greenville, Muhlenberg County, Kentucky). He d. 24 Nov 1877 and was buried in Amador County, California. He married 7 May 1827, Edgar Co., Illinois, **MARGARET (KNIGHT) GALLAND**, who was b. 23 Apr 1798 and d. 23 Nov 1863 (also in Amador Co., Calif.), sister of James Knight Jr. (husband of Joseph's sister Cynthiana above) and widow of Isaac Galland, whom she had married 27 May 1813.<sup>316</sup> In 1860 they were living in Sullivan County, Missouri.

Children of Joseph and Margaret (Knight) (Galland) Taylor (1860 US Census):

- i. MARION<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1834, Illinois.
- ii. MARY H.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1835, Illinois.
- iii. SAMUEL H.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1837, Illinois.
- iv. JULIE E.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1841, Iowa.
- v. SARAH<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1843, Missouri.



**6.34. GABRIEL NORTH<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Simon<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 23 October 1804, probably in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. He married 23 February

---

<sup>316</sup> From a webpage on Amador County pioneer cemeteries (<<http://www.usgennet.org/usa/ca/county/amador/records.html>>), based on information submitted by an anonymous Kentucky resident, and partially corroborated by David L. Moore (e-mail 24 Mar 2004).

1823, in Kentucky, **DELILAH FOSTER** (b. Kentucky about 1804; d. Missouri between 1850 and 1860). They can be tracked in the US Census: 1830, Edgar, Illinois; 1840: Lee County, Iowa Territory. Information on this family comes from Armilda Jane Taylor descendant Alisa Youngren.

Children of Gabriel North and Delilah (Foster) Taylor:

- i. **ARMILDA JANE**<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1832/33, Edgar County, Illinois; d. between 2 and 22 January 1880, Pittsfield, Pike County, Illinois. She first married, 31 Jan 1847, Sullivan County, Missouri, **CHARLES BATES** (b. about 1817). She married (2) **DANIEL M. LOMAX**, son of Theophilus and Elizabeth (Maroon) Lomax, he b. 29 April 1832; d. about 1878 in Monroe City, Monroe County, Missouri. She married (3) 11 December 1878 in Kinderhook, Pike County, Illinois, **DAVID F. CLUTCH**, son of David and Martha (Seik) Clutch (b. about 1838). Issue by both Bates & Lomax.



*Armilda Jane<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Lomax and daughter Cynthia Lomax,  
about 1878. Photo courtesy of descendant Alisa Youngren.*

- ii. JOSEPH W.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1834, Illinois.
- iii. CYNTHIA<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1836, Illinois.
- iv. AMANDA<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1838, Illinois.
- v. LEVI H.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1840, Iowa. With wife ELLEN E., had at least one child:
  - i. ZACHARY<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1869, Illinois.
- vi. RACHEL<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1842, Iowa.
- vii. WILLIAM P.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1844, Iowa; m. Maggie (b. Virginia about 1847).
- viii. HANNAH<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1845, Missouri.



**6.35. DOZIER B.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born ca. 18 January 1810 in Ohio County, Kentucky (calculated from his grave marker), and died 28 August 1887 in Ogden, Iowa. He married, 16 September 1841, DeKalb County, Illinois, **MARY EMILY STARK**. He married secondly, between 1860 and 1870, **ANNA G. \_\_\_\_**. Children (probably by first wife) include:<sup>317</sup>

- i. EMILY I. or J.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1844/5.
- ii. CYNTHIA ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1849; d. in infancy.
- iii. LAURINDA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1850.
- iv. JAMES ALBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1851; d. in infancy.
- v. THOMAS ALFRED<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1853/4; m. 31 May 1875, Boone County, Iowa, MARIA D. DAILY. Children include (from 1880 census):
  - 1. EMILY<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1876.
  - 2. JOHN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1877.
  - 3. IRA<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1879/80.



---

<sup>317</sup> Information on Dozier B. Taylor and his brother William Harrison Taylor kindly furnished by Mr. Myron Piper of Marshalltown, IA, as mentioned above.

**6.36. WILLIAM HARRISON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 24 March 1825 in Vermillion County, Indiana and died 23 May 1893 near Ogden, Iowa. He married, 3 October 1858, DeKalb County, Illinois, **MARY ELIZABETH KINKNER**, daughter of Frederick and Esther (Doud) Kinkner, who was born 19 February 1839 in Pennsylvania, and died 9 February 1922, in Woodward, Iowa. His obituary in the *Ogden Reporter*, 1 June 1893, contained the following account:

William H. Taylor was born in Vermillion County, Ind. March 24, 1825 where he lived with his parents until 1842, when he moved to Illinois. While there he was married to Elizabeth Kinkner, October 3, 1858. They moved to Boone County in 1872. He died at his home in Peoples township May 23, 1893, of heart failure, leaving a wife and six children to mourn his death. The loss of a loved husband and father is a grief hard to bear, but there is a comfort for the stricken ones in the knowledge that he lived a life that was noble and upright, and has left them the heritage of a good name, while he changes the sorrows and vicissitudes of an earthly existence for that better life where the wicked cease to trouble and joys are made perfect.

William and Mary (Kinkner) Taylor had the following six children; the first five born in DeKalb County, IL, the sixth born in Boone County, Iowa:

- i. HARRIET<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Aug 1859; d. 27 Jan 1946; m. 4 Oct, 1882, Boonesboro, IA, ALFRED B. WADE. Children:
  1. WILFRED WADE, b. Dec 1883, Boonesboro, IA; d. ca. 1958 [query], Boone Co., IA; m. 28 Feb 1912, Des Moines, IA, LILY E. NOLAN.
  2. GLENN B. WADE, b. 14 Nov 1888, d. 21 Aug 1889, Boone Co., IA.
  3. BOYD B. WADE, b. Sep 1891, Boone Co., IA; d. 1950, Woodward, IA; m. 1920<1925, PEARL M. ANDERSON.
  4. BESSIE M. WADE, b. Aug 1897, Boone Co., IA; m. 1914<1919, SCOTTIE MITCHELL.
- ii. ELVA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1862; d. <1948; m. 25 Oct 1882, Boone County, IA, JUDSON A. MILLER. Two children, of whom one:
  - EDNA MILLER, b. ca. 1890, was single in 1920.
- iii. JOSEPH WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov 1863; d. 1936; m. 25 Oct 1892, ROSE MILLER.; divorced between 1900 and 1910. Children include:
  1. CLAYTON R.<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jul 1893; d. 5 Jul 1958, unmarried?
- iv. ROSA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1866; d. >1947; m. 22 Mar 1894, Boone County, IA, HARSEY GILES or GIBBS.
- v. FREDERICK<sup>7</sup>, b. 1869; d. 26 July 1948; m. 29 Mar 1900, Ogden, IA, CLARA MILDRED SUCHER. Children, born Ogden, IA, include:
  1. LAWRENCE E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Jan 1901; d. 22 Sep 1977; m. 19 Jun 1935, Fontanelle, IA, DONNA M. DISBROW; no children. Resided Boone, IA. Employee of Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. Freemason.

2. MILDRED<sup>8</sup>, b. 1903; m. HARLEY HAGEMAN.
  3. ELDON R.<sup>8</sup>, b. 17 Aug 1909; d. 14 Oct 1967. Twice married: wives DORIS I. (\_\_\_\_) and ZELDA W. (\_\_\_\_). Four sons living in 1977: GLENN<sup>9</sup>, WARREN<sup>9</sup>, KENNETH<sup>9</sup> and DANIEL<sup>9</sup>.
- vi. LYDA MAE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jul 1875, Boone Co., IA; m. 31 Jan 1894, Boone County, IA, JOHN THOMAS EGAN. Children include:
1. RUTH EGAN, b. Jul 1895, Boone Co., IA.
  2. GERALD T. EGAN, b. ca. 1902, Boone Co., IA.





CHAPTER 11: THE SIXTH GENERATION:  
DESCENDANTS OF SEPTIMUS<sup>3</sup> AND GEORGE<sup>3</sup> TAYLOR

✎ **6.37. SEPTIMUS<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Charles<sup>4</sup>, Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 9 March 1790 in Hampshire County, Virginia and died 28 March 1845 in Gwinnett County, Georgia (whole sketch according to Randall Fields database and postings, see above at Charles<sup>4</sup> Taylor; and from a typewritten sheet signed Bobby Taylor Alexander, dated 1984, sent to me [2005] by Ann L. Crumpton of Cumby, Texas). Bobby Taylor Alexander writes: “Septimus Taylor left Halifax County, Virginia about 1810 or 1811, and moved to Jackson County, Georgia. He bought land in Jackson County, Georgia in 1816. The Justice of the Peace whose name appears on the deed was William Brandon, who was an uncle of Septimus. It is supposed that Septimus came to Georgia with him. Septimus moved to Gwinnett County, when the county was formed (1819). .... Septimus Taylor [Sr., his father,] left a will in Halifax County, Virginia, leaving land to his two sons, Francis and Septimus, and mentioning two daughters, Margaret and Nancy. Septimus Taylor, Jr. of Jackson County, Georgia sold his part of the land to his brother, Francis Taylor. Also, Nancy Taylor, who died unmarried in Caswell County, North Carolina, left to her brothers, Septimus Taylor, of (residence not known), and Francis Taylor of Halifax County, Virginia, and to her sister, Margaret, with whom Nancy lived. (Deed Book 26, Page 402, Halifax County, VA; and Will Book N, Page 65, Caswell County, N.C.)” Septimus Taylor, Junior, married, 30 January 1812 in Jackson County, Georgia, **FRANCES WARDLAW**, daughter of **WILLIAM WARDLAW** and **MARGARET HALL**. She was born 16 March 1793 in South Carolina, and died 3 November 1866 in Gwinnett County, Georgia.

Children of Septimus and Frances (Wardlaw) Taylor, born in Jackson County, Georgia (all from Randall Fields; and typewritten statements of Bobbie Taylor Alexander and Euthene Taylor Lane, see below):


- i. SALLY<sup>7</sup> (see at Sally<sup>5</sup> Taylor [Charles<sup>4</sup>])?
- ii. ELIZABETH NICKELSON<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 January 1813; d. 28 November 1894; m. DAVID RANDALL PHILLIPS.
- iii. WILLIAM BRANDON<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 March 1814; d. 21 November 1877; m. 10 December 1839, Gwinnett County, Georgia, LAVINA PRUITT. According to descendant Bobby Taylor Alexander, they migrated from Floyd Co., Georgia to Texas in 1852. Children include:
  - JOHN ROBERT<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 Dec 1843, Bibb County, GA; m. SARAH O’DESSA FRANCES PARKER; lived in Bell County, Texas. Son *Benjamin Harrison<sup>9</sup> Taylor* (b. 21 Sep 1895, Bell Co., TX) was father of *Bobby<sup>10</sup> Taylor Alexander*, whose typed statement of her descent (dated 1984) was forwarded to Nathaniel L. Taylor by Ann L. Crumpton of Cumby, Texas, in 2005.
- iv. POLLY<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 February 1816.

- v. ALEXANDER W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 April 1817.
- vi. FRANCIS MAYON<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 February 1819.
- vii. JAMES WARDLAW<sup>7</sup>, b. 29 April 1823; m. EVELINE \_\_\_\_.
- viii. AZARIAH LAWSON<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 November 1824; appeared to have two wives; the first, NANCY J. \_\_\_\_, b. about 1827 in Tennessee (1860 census); and the second, Elizabeth, b. about 1831 in Alabama (1870 & 1880 census). Migrated to Texas with brother Charles Rawson Taylor (see memoir, below). Lived in Wood County, Texas, where the 1860 to 1880 censuses show him with the following family.

Children of Azariah Lawson and Nancy (J.) Taylor:

- 1. MARY B.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1858, in Texas. Living at home, unmarried, in 1880.
- 2. RACHEL C.<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. January 1860, in Texas (5 months in 1860 census, enumerated 3 Jul 1860); d. before 1870.
- 3. JOHN B.<sup>8</sup>, twin, b. January 1860, in Texas (5 months in 1860 census, enumerated 3 Jul 1860). Probably d. before 1867.

Children of Azariah Lawson and Elizabeth ( ) Taylor:

- 4. JOHN<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1867.
- 5. PARTHENA<sup>8</sup> (called Laura in 1880 census), b. about 1869.
- ix. JESSE SMITH<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 April 1826; d. 28 July 1904; m. (1) MARY JANE BYRD; m. (2) 1860, MARGARET J. WILLIAMS (d. 23 February 1864); m. (3) 1866, MARY JANE BOYD (b. 1846, Georgia; d. 1894).
- x. PARTHENIA FRANCES<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 February 1828, Gwinnett Co., Georgia; d. bef. 1920, Gwinnett Co.; m. 9 September 1850, Gwinnett Co., MORGAN FIELDS (b. 1827, Wilkes Co., North Carolina; d. 14 October 1886, Gwinnett Co, Georgia). Ancestor of Randall Fields, compiler of this data.
- xi. LUCINDA MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 March 1830.
- xii. JOHN ROBERT<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 September 1831; m. 24 December 1858, PERMELIA G. ROWDEN.
-  xiii. CHARLES RAWSON<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 November 1833; d. 10 February 1917;<sup>318</sup> m. 8 March 1853, AMANDA KYLE.

---

<sup>318</sup> Gravestone photo, provided by descendant Ross Taylor, for 'C. R. Taylor, died Feb. 10. 1917, aged 84 years.'



*Charles Rawson<sup>7</sup> and Amanda (Kyle) Taylor. Photo appearing in Coryell County, Texas Families, 1854–1985 (Coryell County Genealogical Society, 1986), p. 557.*

Charles Rawson Taylor and family migrated from Georgia to Texas, as described in the following undated typed account by a granddaughter, Euthene Taylor Lane, furnished to Nathaniel L. Taylor by Ann L. Crumpton of Cumby, Texas (2005):

Account by Euthene<sup>9</sup> Taylor Lane (undated):

My grandfather was Charles Rawson Taylor. He was born November 4, 1833 to Septimus and Frances Wardlaw Taylor in Gwinnett County, Georgia. Grandpa married Amanda Kyle (born 1838) in the same Georgia County in 1853. Their six children, all born in Gwinnett County, were as follows: Drucilla, Frances, Leroy, Charles H. M., Julia, and Terzah.

Charles Rawson fought in the war between the states. While he was away fighting, a Yankee soldier stole Amanda's milk cow. Amanda borrowed a horse and rode after the soldier, demanding to have her cow returned. She came home with the cow. My father was a baby at the time and it was necessary to have the milk.

After Charles Rawson returned home from the war, his family and several others decided to come to Texas where two of Grandpas' brothers were already living. Several freed slaves asked to come along to Texas and were permitted to do so. From stories my father told me, our family moved in two wagons pulled by oxen. The travel was so slow that many times the men could go back to the last camp to get coals for the nights fire. My

father's oldest sister, Aunt Dutch to me, always said that she walked all the way from Atlanta to Texas. Crossing the Louisiana swamp areas was difficult, almost impossible.

My grandfather's family stopped in Wood County in East Texas with his brother Azariah Taylor and his family. It was the fall of the year and they stayed until Spring. Then they moved to The Flat where other relatives (probably Pinkney and Bob Taylor) lived. They made a crop here and then bought land near The Grove from a Mr. West. Mr. West was known as a religious man who took stern measures with his children. Grandpa Taylor paid for this land by selling lumber from it in Waco. When he took a load of lumber to town Grandma would always send a churn of salted down butter balls to sell.

My father, Charles Harrison McClane Taylor married Susan Johnston in 1890. Two girls, Myrtle and Isla were born to this union. Susan died of typhoid fever. In 1898 Charles married Sallie Frances Jenkins. The following named six children were born to this union: Minnye B., Ross J., William (Bill) H., Joe K., Euthene, and Ernest R.

Our family lived on Grandpa's farm for 15 years. My brothers and sister attended the Fields School (always known to me as "Tick Hill"). This school was built by my father and grandfather on land given by Mr. Fields. The school was a one-room building with three windows on either side. There were two doors at the entrance. For study, the students had long benches and tables. The older students were the fortunate ones, because they were permitted to use the tables. Other students kept their books and pencils under the benches where they sat. Each family paid a small tuition for their children. The building was also used on Sunday for Sunday School and Church.

In 1914 the family moved into The Grove proper, where there was a better school. The Grove was a beautiful little town, I thought. There was a bank, post office, dry-goods store, barbershop, blacksmith shop and perhaps other businesses. I shall always have fond memories of playing with my cousins on Saturday afternoons at The Grove. In 1918 my family moved to a farm near Moody. We lived there many years. Two of my brothers and my sisters still live in Texas. Brother Bill lives in Washington State and I am living in Mississippi. Charles Rawson's farm now belongs to Mr. N. A. Draeger and his son.

Children of Charles Rawson and Amanda (Kyle) Taylor, born in Gwinnett County, Georgia, after 1853:<sup>319</sup>

1. DRUCILLA<sup>8</sup>. "Aunt Dutch" to niece Euthene Taylor Lane (see above).
2. FRANCES<sup>8</sup>.
3. LEROY S.<sup>8</sup>, b. \_\_\_ Oct 1859; d. 4 Apr 1894. He had a wife, REBECCA CUMMINGS, b. 27 Dec 1865; d. 3 Feb 1895.<sup>320</sup> Had three children: *Heard Arthur*<sup>9</sup> Taylor, b. in Coryell County 27 Feb 1884; *Earnest*<sup>9</sup>, b. ca. 1891/2, and *Mollie*<sup>9</sup> (male), b. 1893; their grandfather Charles became their guardian after the death of both parents.

---

<sup>319</sup> Based in part on data compiled in a document by Bobby Thornton, a "local Coryell County Texas historian," provided by descendant Ross Taylor.

<sup>320</sup> Ross Taylor has provided photographs of gravestones of Leroy. S. Taylor and of "Rebecca, wife of L. S. Taylor," with the above dates (Leroy's stone has limited legibility), presumably from a cemetery at or near the Grove.

- ✎ 4. CHARLES HARRISON MCCLANE or MCCLAIN<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Feb 1862; d. 18 Dec 1945;<sup>321</sup> m. (1) 1890, SUSAN JOHNSTON, with 2 children; m. (2) 1898, SALLIE FRANCES JENKINS (b. 7 Apr 1882; d. 6 Jul 1951), with 6 children, including *Euthene*<sup>10</sup> (*Taylor*) *Lane*, who wrote the above memoir. Resided at The Grove, Coryell Co., Texas.

5. JULIA<sup>8</sup>.

6. TERZAH<sup>8</sup>.

xiv. DANIEL CLOWER<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 January 1837.

xv. NANCY EVELINE<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 June 1840, Duluth, Georgia; d. 25 March 1932, Little Rock, Pulaski Co., Arkansas; m. 15 November 1866, Forsythe, GA, HENRY CLAY GARMANY (b. 15 December 1846; d. 20 December 1912).



**6.38. CHARLES DAVID or DUDLEY<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William*<sup>5</sup>, *Charles*<sup>4</sup>, *Septimus*<sup>3</sup>, *Simon*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*) was b. 5 December 1793; he m. 18 Dec 1821 in Halifax Co., NC, **MARGARET (“PEGGY”) O. BRANDON**, who was b. 1 November 1801, daughter of David and Rebecca ( ) Brandon. They migrated in 1831 to Tennessee, where he died in Madison County, Tennessee, 7 December 1846, “at 6 ½ o’clock,” of typhoid fever; she died 22 April 1849.<sup>322</sup> His will, probated 5 January 1847, left the farm in possession of his wife Peggy, and his estate to be equally divided on her death between his two surviving children, Nancy Green Taylor and Lawson Dudley Taylor.<sup>323</sup>

Children of Charles D. and Margaret (Brandon) Taylor, recorded in their bible:

- i. NANCY GREEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 October 1822; d. 8 December 1853; buried Rogers Cemetery, Madison County, Tennessee, as “wife of A. S. Rodgers & daughter of Chas D. & Margaret O. Taylor.” She m. (1) DR. PHILIP WEAVER; m. (2) ARCHIBALD S. ROGERS. Children by both husbands. Her descendant John Lawson Weaver III, of

---

<sup>321</sup> Dates of birth and death from gravestone photo provided by grandson Ross Taylor of Fredericksburg, Texas.

<sup>322</sup> She was said by Jeffrey Carr to be b. 1764, dau. of Francis & Elinor (Richmond) Brandon, hence sister to his aunt, but this puts her a generation too early.

<sup>323</sup> Will is abstracted in Jonathan Kennon Thompson Smith, *Last Will and Testament Abstracts*, Madison County, Tennessee, vol. 1, 1821-1854 (Jackson, Tenn., 1995). Online at: <http://www.tngenweb.org/records/madison/smith/will21-9.htm>. Abstract as follows: “CHARLES A. TAYLOR, Madison Co., Tenn. Beloved wife PEGGY ‘the farm on which we live,’ yoke of oxen and wagon, negroes Chloe, Mary, Washington, Melia, Squire. Son LAWSON DUDLEY a bay filly and a good education. At death of his wife, property to be divided equally among children LAWSON D. and dau NANCY GREEN. Exec Dick McLellan. No execution date. Wits George A. Connally, Archd. S. Rogers.” MCCM 5, page 556. Will probated January 5, 1847.

There are articles on one or more ‘Taylor cemeteries’ and ‘Taylor families’ in Madison County, in the magazine *Family Findings*, of the Mid-West Tennessee Genealogical Society, indexed at <<http://www.tngenweb.org/madison/records/ff-tc1.htm>> etc.

Nashville, Tennessee, has a typescript of the Taylor - Weaver family bible belonging to Charles D. and Peggy (Brandon) Taylor and has supplied other material on this branch (in 2007).

- ii. WILLIAM DAVID<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 June 1825; d. 10 August 1846 “at sun set” (Bible), unmarried.
- iii. LAWSON DUDLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 October 1828; d. 30 December 1862, “aged 34 years, 2 months, 23 days;” buried at the Rogers Cemetery, Madison County, Tennessee.<sup>324</sup> He was bequeathed a share of the farm, “a bay filly and a good education” by his father. He is listed in the 1860 US Census, District no. 1, Madison County, Tennessee, with wife JANE (b. Tennessee ca. 1834), and children Ann and John W. His wife is called ‘J. L. Taylor’ on the gravestones of their children, but she is not buried there and may have remarried after 1862.
  1. CHARLES FRY<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 August 1853; d. 9 March 1854. Buried at Rogers Cemetery.
  2. ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1855, Tennessee.
  3. JAMES DUDLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 March, d. 22 March 1857. Buried at Rogers Cemetery.
  4. JOHN WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. May 1858, Tennessee. Alive in 1922, when he received a letter from his cousin Rev. John Lawson Weaver.<sup>325</sup> The letter does not reveal his whereabouts but does mention son Will, serving in the Navy in World War I and after. According to another letter he wrote to apparent cousin Manerva Hays Dismuke of Pinson, Tenn., he lived in Carrollton (Carroll County), Miss., and had issue, including Florence, Taliaferro, Nell, Jennie, and Will.<sup>326</sup> He is probably the father of the “infant daughter of J. W. & Jennie Taylor” who lived 15 June to 11 July 1884, and was buried at the Rogers Cemetery in Madison County, Tennessee with her grandfather and three infant uncles. Issue in 1900 US Census, Carrollton, Carroll County, Miss., with wife JENNIE (TOLIAFERRO), b. October 1852; *Florence*, b. October 1881; *Jennie*, b. July 1886; *Willie D.*, b. June 1889; *Nella G.*, b. October 1891, and *John T.*, b. January 1895.<sup>327</sup>
  5. CHARLES DUDLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1860; d. 30 December 1862, aged 4 years, 2 months, 22 days; buried at Rogers Cemetery.



---

<sup>324</sup> See cemetery transcription at: <http://www.tngenweb.org/records/madison/cemeteries/rogers.htm>.

<sup>325</sup> A transcription of this letter was received from descendant John Lawson Weaver III in March 2007.

<sup>326</sup> Summarized in letter of Mrs. Paul Hays (of Kress, Texas) to Mrs. Hubert Swift, 12 August 1985; copy transmitted to NLT by John Lawson Weaver III, March 2007.

<sup>327</sup> This family is covered in a book I have not seen, Granville O. Allen, *Our Allens from Maryland to Muscle Shoals via the mid-west* (Cullman, Alabama, 1995), pp. 214 et seq. Of the two sons, William Dudley<sup>9</sup> Taylor was a naval officer, and John Toliaferro<sup>9</sup> Taylor was an orthodontist.

**6.39. LAWSON G.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Charles<sup>4</sup>, Septimus<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born about 1812, apparently in Halifax County, Virginia, and migrated to Tennessee sometime after 1829 (when he witnessed the marriage of his sister Parmelia); thence to Panola County, Mississippi by 1850. In a letter of his brother's grandson his family, and the family of two sons Robert and Charles, is discussed. Seven slaves are attributed to this family in the 1850 US Census. John Lawson Weaver's letter states "he left two sons and one daughter," so does not account for sons Augustus and John.

A sketch of Lawson G. Taylor and at least one of his sons appears in *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi*, 2 vols. (1891), 2:885, apparently naming Lawson G. Taylor's wife as **AUGUSTA RAWLINGS**. His wife was named AUGUSTA in the 1850 and 1860 Censuses.

Children of Lawson G. and Augusta (Rawlings) Taylor (1850 & 1860 US Census):

- i. AUGUSTUS H[ARDIN]<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1835; shown as 'Augustus H.' in the 1850 US Census but not in the 1860 US Census. Perhaps went by the name 'Hardin'. Letter of John Lawson Weaver states: "[the] oldest son Hardin was killed in Virginia, Confederate army."
- ii. ROBERT HUDSON<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 August 1837, in Tennessee; d. 9 September 1901 at Sardis, Panola County, Mississippi.<sup>328</sup> According to a letter from his cousin John Lawson Weaver,<sup>329</sup> Robert "lived at Sardis, died and left a family there. ... Cousin Robert wrote me last while I was at Hollow Rock, just after your Florence had visited him at Sardis, inquiring after the particulars of the family. He and his boys were carrying on in business at Sardis; he said his boys helped a great deal, I reckon they are still in business there, stop off to see them some time when you run up to Memphis, I am sure they will be glad to see you. Cousin Robert staid with your father and went to school at Old Ballard Academy before the Civil War.

An account of Robert H. Taylor's military and political career is given in John W. Kyle, "Reconstruction in Panola County," *Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society* 13 (1913), 9-98, at 40-41, based on a biographical sketch in *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi*, 2:885-86:

"Capt. R. H. Taylor was the son of a pioneer settler of Panola County. He was reared in the county and lived there until the war broke out. In 1861 he joined Colonel Ballentine's regiment of Forrest's cavalry in the Confederate army, and served in this corps throughout the war, being in the last skirmish of Forrest's cavalry around Selma, Alabama.<sup>330</sup> When the war closed he returned to Panola, and settled down to practice

---

<sup>328</sup> Death date and precise birthdate from the LDS AF, which erroneously gives his birth as occurring in Panola County, though the 1900 US Census lists his birthplace as Tennessee.

<sup>329</sup> Cited above, in the preceding section for Charles D.<sup>6</sup> Taylor.

<sup>330</sup> According to a website listing membership of his (collateral) descendant, Robert Parrish Taylor, in the Military Order of the Stars and Bars, Robert Hudson Taylor was a Captain in the 7th Mississippi Cavalry Regiment, commanding company K, during the Civil War. See

law and farm at old Panola. There he lived until 1873 when he settled at Sardis, upon the removal of the seat of justice to that place. Immediately after the war he entered the field of politics, becoming a candidate for district attorney in the October election in 1865, and when the contest between the Republicans and Democrats began in 1869 he placed himself in the front ranks of Democracy, and was most of the time at the head of that party in the county. In 1873, by reason of dissatisfaction and discord in the Republican party, he was elected to the State senate on a ticket with Ozanne [a leading Republican] as candidate for sheriff. During the latter years of his life he devoted his time and attention to his law practice and business interests. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1890, and was at one time a prospective candidate for governor. He died in 1901.”

Kyle’s article goes on to describe in more detail Robert H. Taylor’s role in the ‘Redemption’ of Panola County, and the state, in the Mississippi elections of 1875, as the ‘recognized leader’ of the Democratic party in the county. Taylor, then in the state senate, campaigned tirelessly for the Redemption, and, on the eve of the election, pronounced “that if by some mishap the opposition [Republican] ticket were elected, ‘by the fire of the eternal, they should not hold the offices’” (Kyle, “Reconstruction,” 74, quoting a memoir by J. B. Booth).<sup>331</sup>

His wife was BELLE ALSTON, daughter of William and Mary (McLeod) Alston of Panola.<sup>332</sup>

Children of Robert H. and Belle (Alston) Taylor, born at Old Panola or Sardis, Mississippi:<sup>333</sup>

1. MAY BELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. January 1868; d. 1953 (AF).
2. ROBERT ALSTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 January 1870; d. 20 August 1873 (AF).
3. EUGENE DUDLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. January 1874 (1900 Census; AF states 1873); d. 1947 (AF).
4. BLANCHE IRENE<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 April 1874 (AF); d. 8 March 1899.
5. ROBERT HUDSON, JR.<sup>8</sup> (perhaps the ‘HUDSON R.’, b. May 1878, shown in the 1900 Census); d. 1918 (AF; the AF entry also gives his birth year as 1888, not 1878).

---

<<http://www.mosbihq.org/MOSB%20Memoriams%20T.htm>>. It appears, though, that the Robert Parrish Taylor who is listed as a member via Robert Hudson Taylor was actually a descendant of Robert Hudson Taylor’s brother Charles.

<sup>331</sup> Kyle goes on to describe (pp. 75-76) the clandestine organization and drilling of a ‘company of white militia’ commanded by an ‘ex-Confederate army officer’ which assembled in Panola on the eve of the election — something which could have involved Taylor, though the commandant is not named.

<sup>332</sup> She is named in Joseph A. Groves, *The Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina* (Atlanta, 1901), 139. The ancestral file dates the marriage to 20 December 1866 at Batesville, Panola County, Miss.

<sup>333</sup> The *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi*, 2:886, states they had nine children but names only seven: Mary Belle, Eugene B., Blanche Irene, Robert Hudson Jr., James A., Clair and Edith. Edith and Blanche do not appear in the 1900 Census, but that Census names ‘Daisy’ and also ‘Hudson R.’ who might be Robert Hudson Taylor Jr. The names as given above are supplied by entries in the LDS Ancestral File, though some of the AF’s dates do not agree well with birthdates in the 1900 Census entry.



6. DAISY IRENE<sup>8</sup>, b. March 1876; d. 25 December 1940 (AF).
  7. JAMES A.<sup>8</sup>, b. August 1880 (according to the AF, b. 4 September 1881; d. 28 June 1907).
  8. CLAIRE<sup>8</sup>, b. September 1885 (according to the AF, b. 4 September 1883; d. 21 April 1943).
  9. EDITH<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 February 1887 (AF); d. 19 February 1900 (AF).
- iii. JOHN D.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1836. Letter of John Lawson Weaver states “a son John died in army at union City, with measles soon after enlisting; he was at your house going to school when he enlisted, was brought back and buried at our grave yard.”
  - iv. CHARLES (CHARLEY) E.<sup>7</sup>, b. April 1845 (1900 US Census) in Mississippi; d. between 1900 and 1910, when his widow was living with a married daughter. “Charley lived at Batesville Miss., died and left a family there” (letter of John Lawson Weaver). He appears in the censuses for 1880 and 1900. His wife was SALLIE E. ( ), who was born in Mississippi in September of 1845. Children (1900 US Census):
    1. ROBERT P.<sup>8</sup>, b. August 1872.
    2. EFFIE A.<sup>8</sup>, b. November 1877.
    3. NINA E.<sup>8</sup>, b. April 1875.
    4. JOHN E.<sup>8</sup>, b. January 1882.
    5. IVA<sup>8</sup>, b. April 1885. By 1910, she appears to have married one LAWRENCE LEWIS; her mother was living with them (however this may not be right as Iva’s age is given as 21 and her mother’s as 57).
    6. ROSS<sup>8</sup>, b. April 1887.
  - v. ADDIE R.<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1848. Letter of John Lawson Weaver says “the daughter married a man by the name of DUGGER; she is dead, I do not know whether she left any children or not.”



**6.40. WILLIAM CAMPBELL<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus Ignatius<sup>5</sup>, ??<sup>4</sup>, ??<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 5 August 1816, in Virginia [according to the 1860 Census]. He is said to have migrated with his father to Ohio County, Kentucky, about 1832, where he died 30 May 1885, and was buried there at the Dick Harney Taylor Cemetery (*OCCR* 4:230). His will, made 16 February 1885, was proved in August 1886.<sup>334</sup> It explicitly names Thomas C.<sup>6</sup> Taylor (q.v. below) as his brother. William m. **SARAH JANE DAVIDSON**, who was b. 25

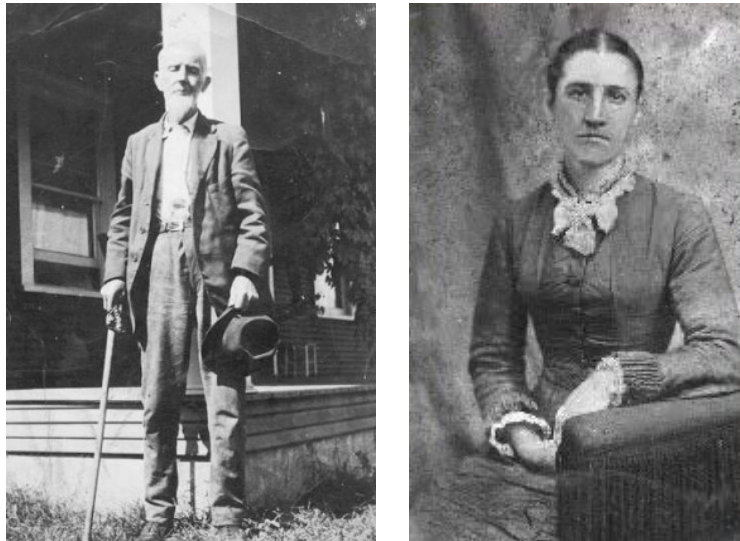
---

<sup>334</sup> *OCR* 2:277.

Dec 1823, in Tennessee [Census] and d. 19 Sep 1898 (*OCCR* 4:230). Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, 1/80; 1860, 2:465 (with brother Thomas C.).

Children of William Campbell and Sarah Jane (Davidson) Taylor:

- i. LEVINA J.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1847; m. 9 Mar 1870, WILLIAM G. FULKERSON. One daughter, Lura, bd. same cemetery.
- ii. SEPTIMUS IGNATIUS<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1848, d. 1920; m. 7 Sep 1882, MARTHA JANE (MATTIE) FULKERSON. Seven children: *Alfred, Oscar, Leona, Eddith, Maxwell* and *Mary*.<sup>335</sup>



*Septimus Ignatius Taylor in 1915, and his wife Mattie Fulkerson Taylor, in 1882. Photographs from website of Joe Taylor; used by permission; Mattie's photo given to Joe Taylor by Jan Rustin.*

- iii. WILLIAM A.<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 May 1853; d. 30 May 1882 (*OCCR* 4:230).
- iv. HARRIET C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1853; poss. m. 11 Apr 1879, THOMAS H. BALMAIN.
- v. SARAH ADELIA<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1856.
- vi. MARY ALICE<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Mar 1858; d. 1 Sep 1881 (*OCCR* 4:230).



**6.41. THOMAS CURLET<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Septimus Ignatius<sup>5</sup>, ???, ???, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 28 July 1822, in Virginia [1860 Census]; he d. in Ohio County, Kentucky 13

---

<sup>335</sup> Photographs from this family, with family information, are found on Joe Taylor's website of Ohio County, Kentucky photos, at <<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~ohiocokypictures/aaa-ohio-co-ky-photo-project.html>>, as of 7 November 2008.

December 1893 (*OCCR* 4:230). His middle name is attested by a nineteenth-century bible record provided by descendant Kelly Taylor, as well as the 1971 memoir of his granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock. His will, made 27 Oct 1893, was proved 29 Jan 1894 (*OCR* 2:308).<sup>336</sup> Thomas m. 10 Apr 1849, **MARGARET REID<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR** (*William S.<sup>6</sup>, Septimus<sup>5</sup>, Harrison<sup>4</sup>*) (see above). Household: U.S. Census, Ohio County, Kentucky: 1850, I/122; 1860, II/465 (together with brother William C.). Children.

Granddaughter Mary Priscilla (Taylor) Smock wrote a detailed account of her grandparents and their home in her memoir, *Bits and Pieces of My Life*:

My grandfather Thomas grew up on this farm [the farm of his parents, outside Paradise, Ohio County, Kentucky] and married Margaret Reed Taylor, no relation, whose family lived in a community called Taylor Town. My grandmother's father, William S. Taylor, must have been an early Kentucky settler. He married Anne Brown and had a family of twelve, six boys and six girls. The last time I visited my grandmother was a short time before her death. She was ninety-four, blind and quite deaf. Since it was hard for me to talk to her, she talked to me and she told me much about her childhood, and especially about her father. She told me how her father and other men from the settlement had to travel by flat boat to New Orleans for groceries and supplies. She said what a gala day it was when they returned and how the children looked forward to the big loaves of brown sugar which to them served as candy. Her father became very ill on one of these return trips and died soon after reaching home.

My grandparents had six children. Priscilla Anne was the eldest, Charles Wesley, Richard Harney, Effie Thomas and Caroline. There was also Theodore, who died at the age of nine. My father, Charles, was born in 1854 and had many memories of the Civil War. He stayed on the farm until he was twenty-eight when he went to Transylvania College in Lexington for a business course. He never returned to the farm to live.

My grandparents' home was a typical Kentucky farmhouse of the day. The front part was a two-story structure, made of logs and covered with weatherboarding. The back part was a long ell which was frame and may have been added at a later date. This consisted of three rooms plus a kitchen, a back porch and a long side porch that ran the full length of the ell. On this porch there was a long hand-made wooden bench where I spent many hours reading fairy tales. The main room of the house was a large square room which served as living room and dining room. There was a huge log fireplace which served not only to heat the room, but there was often a pot cooking on the hot coals.

From the kitchen came many delicious smells. My grandmother roasted her own coffee, and this had to be tended very carefully with frequent stirrings. A few feet from the back porch was the smoke house. It was built of hand hewn logs and was always filled with sugar-cured hickory-smoked hams, bacon and sausage stuffed in bags.

I wish I could describe the old house as I remember it, especially since it is no longer there, but my descriptive ability is sadly lacking. In the front of the house was a large square room which served as parlor and guest bedroom. It was a cheerful room, with

---

<sup>336</sup> Another will of another Thomas Taylor, leaving executrix as wife Margaret, was made 11 Nov 1889 and proved 7 Sep 1903 (*OCR* 2:341). This is not the same man and has not been placed as a relation.

three windows and a door which opened into the front yard. On the floor was a bright hand-woven rag carpet. There was a big log fireplace which warmed the room in winter and in summer was filled with green branches. During the summer a family of chimney swallows nested high up in the wide chimney and at any time they would take off with a great whirring sound. There was an old fashioned organ in a corner beside the fireplace. Aunt Carrie played this and sang in a sweet contralto voice. In another corner was a big bed piled high with its fat feather bed and pillows, covered with their fancy shams. I do not remember too many details of the room, except one picture called "The Old Oaken Bucket" which hung on the wall. Margaret has the picture in her home.

A walk of large flat stones led from the front door to the entrance, which was a stile block instead of a gate. This was what the ladies ascended in order to mount their horses. They rode side saddle. To protect their clothing, they wore a riding skirt which was made of a cotton material, usually black.

Across the road was the big gate to the barn lot. This was always locked. We children were not allowed to play in the barn without supervision. There was one favorite place however, where we were sometimes allowed to play. This place was a large bin filled with wheat which was considered unfit for human consumption. We loved to climb into it with our bare feet and play by the hour. I am afraid, too, that we chewed some of the wheat, disregarding possible bugs.

If you walked through the barn you came out into a meadow. At the far end of this was the family cemetery. I seldom ventured this far, but it always impressed me as such a lonely place. It seems even more so now, since that is all that is left of the farm.

My grandfather died when I was only five so I remember him only as a kind old gentleman with white hair and beard. My grandmother will always remain in my memory as a very remarkable woman. She had all of the qualities of the pioneer woman, combined with those of a sweet southern lady. She met with courage every change that life demanded of her and never complained, even when the farm was sold and, at the age of ninety, she had to leave it and go to live in the city.

### Children of Thomas Curlet and Margaret Reid (Taylor) Taylor:<sup>337</sup>

- i. PRISCILLA ANNE<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Feb 1850; d. 9 Nov 1884 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. 26 Jan 1874, as his first wife, COLUMBUS G.<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (*Richard McMahon*<sup>6</sup>, *Septimus*<sup>5</sup>, *Harrison*<sup>4</sup>), q.v. above. Issue.
- ii. THEODORE F.<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 Mar 1852; d. "at the age of nine," according to niece Mary (Taylor) Smock.<sup>338</sup>
- iii. CHARLES WESLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Aug 1854; d. 7 Dec 1935 ; m. 8 Dec 1887, ANNIE MARIA KELLY. "One of the leading figures of the Western Kentucky coal industry." See his biographical sketch, with children, in Bodley and Wilson, *History of Kentucky: the Blue Grass State*, 4 vols. (Chicago, 1928), vol. 3 or 4, pp. 831-833. It is this text which names Priscilla, wife of Septimus I. Taylor, as 'Campbell'. One daughter was Mary Priscilla Taylor (1888-1989); her detailed memoir, *Bits and Pieces of My Life* (privately printed, 1971) recounts her girlhood and memories of her ancestors in Ohio

<sup>337</sup> Cf. Berryman, p. 310; Census.

<sup>338</sup> An earlier, unsourced notation that he d. 23 Sep 1886 cannot be the same individual unless it is a mistranscription.

County, as well as her own career as a nurse in France in World War I and life as wife of a Louisville physician, her second husband, Dr. Ben Wilson Smock.<sup>339</sup>

- iv. RICHARD HARNEY<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1858; d. 1919 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. 19/23 May 1881, ANNIE L. JOHNSON. Children? He is mistakenly listed as a son of William C. Taylor, above, in the notes to *OCCR* 4:230.
- v. CARRIE CAROLINE<sup>7</sup>, b. after 1860; d. 16 Feb 1955; m. 29 Jun 1902, WALTER BENNETT. Children.
- vi. EFFIE THOMAS<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Mar 1864; d. 2 Jul 1905 (*OCCR* 4:230); m. WILLIAM WILLIAMSON. Children.



**6.42. WILLIAM EARLY<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*George<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 26 July 1806 in either Hampshire Co. VA or Fleming Co. KY, and died 12 December 1873 in Van Buren County, Iowa. A vivid sketch can be found in H. C. Taylor, “Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor of Fleming county, Kentucky,” [typescript, September 1938], 3-5. He migrated young to Pike Co., Missouri, where he married, 27 November 1828, **MARY ZUMWALT**, daughter of George and \_\_\_ (Killebrew) Zumwalt, of Pike Co. They later moved to Winchester, Illinois, where Mary died of typhoid fever, 22 July 1840. William Early Taylor then moved on to Van Buren County, Iowa, where he married his second wife. Mr. Taylor was a farmer and blacksmith. His account book manuscript and copies of the genealogy compiled by his grandson, Dr. Henry Charles Taylor, are said to be on deposit at the Iowa Historical Building in Des Moines. His farming career, and the career of his son Tarpley, is further chronicled in *Tarpleywick: a Century of Iowa Farming* (Iowa, 1969), also by Dr. H. C. Taylor.

Children of William Early and Mary (Zumwalt) Taylor, born in Winchester, IL (“Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor”):

- i. JAMES<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.
- ii. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 Mar 1831; d. 23 Jan 1923; m. 1850, MARY WHETSTONE. Migrated to Oregon, 1852. An Oregon river boat captain for many years, “he was the first man to go over the falls at Oregon City and live.” H. C. Taylor, “Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor,” 6. Children:
  - 1. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. 1851; d. 1903, unmarried.
  - 2. MARY (SIS)<sup>8</sup>, m. \_\_\_ CUEN.
  - 3. ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, m. JAMES KIERNAN.

---

<sup>339</sup> Mary Taylor Smock, *Bits and Pieces of My Life* (the author, 1971), 144 pp. The first few pages, quoted elsewhere in this work, were kindly communicated in 2011 by her grand-nephew Kelly Taylor. I have not seen the complete book; a copy is at the Yale University Medical School library.

4. TARPLEY EARLY<sup>8</sup>, b. 25 Aug 1857; d. 23 Aug 1926; m. ELIZABETH RHOLES. Four children and several grandchildren by 1938 (“Lineage,” 6).
- iii. JESSIE<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.
- iv. WILLIAM ALLEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 Jul 1834; d. 27 Oct 1908, unmarried.
- v. TARPLEY EARLY<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Aug 1837, Van Buren Co., Iowa; d. 31 Aug 1904; m. 31 Oct 1861, ELMIRA MARTIN, daughter of Alexander and Anna (Harlan) Martin.



*Tarpley Early<sup>7</sup> Taylor and family in 1874: Laura, Elmira, Sylvanus, Henry Charles (baby), Tarpley, Louella. Photo printed in H. C. Taylor, Tarpleywick: a Century of Iowa Farming (Ames, Iowa, 1970), p. 8.*

Children of Tarpley Early and Elmira (Martin) Taylor (“Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor,” 8):

1. SYLVANUS ELMER<sup>8</sup>, b. 8 Aug 1862; m. 31 Aug 1883, CARRIE MORRIS; moved to Pomona, CA in 1903 (no issue).
2. LAURA ADALINE<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 May 1866; m. 28 Aug 1884, JOHN W. RUBY; resided Des Moines, Iowa. Issue ("Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor," 8-10).
3. ANNA LOUELLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Jan 1869; m. 13 Apr 1899, HARRY H. HASTINGS; moved from Iowa to Enid, Oklahoma in 1916. Issue ("Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor," 11).
4. DR. HENRY CHARLES<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Apr 1873; d. May 1969; m. 17 Jun 1904, ELIZABETH BRUNER. Professor of Agricultural Economics in Iowa and Wisconsin; Director of the Farm Foundation, Chicago; author of *Tarpleywick: a Century of Iowa Farming* (Ames, Iowa: Iowa State University Press, 1970); genealogist. His branch of the Taylor family is delineated in his biographical and genealogical profile in Burke's *Landed Gentry of Great Britain*, Sixteenth Edition, 1939 (reprinted as *Burke's American Families with British Ancestry* [Baltimore, 1975]), p. 2936. Autobiographical profile in "Lineage and Descendants of George Taylor," 11-12.



*Henry Charles<sup>8</sup> Taylor. Photograph reproduced by permission of The Farm Foundation, which he served as Director from 1935 to 1945.<sup>340</sup>*

The United States Department of Agriculture's Economic Research Service has a biographical page devoted to Henry Charles Taylor, after whom there has

---

<sup>340</sup> <http://www.farmfoundation.org/taylor.htm>.

been an annual lecture series named, inaugurated in 2004. The ERS biography of Dr. Taylor reads in part:

In 1991, the American Agricultural Economics Association (AAEA) christened Henry Charles Taylor as “dean of agricultural economics” to herald his lifelong influence on the profession. Taylor grew up on an Iowa farm during the latter 19th century, when growing concerns about agricultural commodity prices and low incomes fostered national consensus on greater equality for farmers. During the first half of the 20th century, Taylor pioneered the science of agricultural economics within the land grant university system and the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Over the course of his life, he headed the Farm Foundation, the American Country Life Association, and other organizations with similar commitments to rural America.

Taylor received a Ph.D. from the University of Wisconsin-Madison in 1901 and joined their economics faculty the following year. Much of his research explored how economics could be applied to ease the plight of struggling American farmers. He served as the first professor of agricultural economics in a land grant institution, wrote the first agricultural economics textbook in 1905, helped found the University of Wisconsin’s Department of Agricultural Economics in 1909, and chaired that department for a decade.

In 1919, Taylor was invited by Secretary of Agriculture David Houston to broaden USDA’s farm management activities and consolidate its disparate economic research efforts into one agency. Appointed chief of both the Office of Farm Management and Farm Economics and the Bureau of Markets and Crop Estimates, he worked with bureau chiefs, economists, farmer advocates, and others to foster his vision for a USDA-based economics research agency.

The Bureau of Agricultural Economics (BAE), a predecessor of the Economic Research Service (ERS), was inaugurated under Secretary of Agriculture Henry C. Wallace, who appointed Taylor its first chief in 1922. During Taylor’s three-year tenure, he established many of the economic research and service activities currently undertaken by ERS. His research agenda emphasized data collection and studies on farm production, prices, costs, markets, exports, and demand for major farm commodities, and he initiated several studies on the demand for alternative crops.

Taylor promoted practical, accessible, and beneficial research for farmers. In 1923, the BAE sponsored the first USDA Outlook Conference, a major annual event that continues to this day. Under Taylor’s leadership, the BAE produced the first analyses of the economic impacts of grain standards, export tariffs, and other newly promulgated USDA farm policies. However, as disagreements over farm policy in Congress and USDA grew, Taylor left the department in 1925.

After leaving the USDA, Taylor served in a variety of national and international leadership posts. Nonprofit institutions interested in advancing the welfare of rural people began forming early in the 20th century, and their missions matched Taylor’s aspirations. The founders of the Farm Foundation (1933) for example, sought to make rural life more economically rewarding and “wanted farmers to prosper and wanted all rural people to have access to all the social benefits enjoyed by their urban counterparts.” They selected Taylor as the first director in 1935, a post he held for over a decade.

Taylor also served as president of the American Country Life Association (1919) and presided over one of its landmark conferences, “National Policies



Affecting Country Life,” held in Blacksburg, Virginia, in 1933. In conjunction with the conference, Taylor authored an influential two-part series on agricultural policy in the Association’s magazine, *Rural Life*, illuminating the wide spectrum of agricultural policy approaches being considered and implemented in the United States, and confronting fallacies associated with several of them.

Also in the early 1930s, Taylor served as the United States Member of the Permanent Committee of the International Institute of Agriculture in Rome, Italy, under an appointment by President Roosevelt. Taylor wrote numerous books and articles about agricultural economics over the course of his career and coauthored a comprehensive history in 1952. He remained active in the profession until his death in 1969.<sup>341</sup>

Henry Charles and Elizabeth Bruner Taylor had one child, *Esther Elmira*<sup>9</sup>, b. 14 Jun 1908, Madison, Wisconsin; A.B., Radcliffe College, 1930; living in Washington, D.C. in 1969 (at the time of her father’s death); she was living in Berryville, Virginia, at the time of her death, unmarried, 27 April 1999 (SSDI).

5. PROF. CARRIE SABELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 Apr 1881; m. 19 Jun 1909, ROY EDWIN CUBBAGE. She was Dean of Women and Professor of Latin, Drake University (Mason City, Iowa). Children (“Lineage,” 12-13).
- vi. JOHN PLEASANT<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Mar 1839; d. 4 Sep 1876; m. 1 Mar 1862, NANCY ELVIRA WATSON, who d. 1874. Lived Van Buren Co., Iowa. Children (“Lineage,” 13):
  1. WILLIAM JAMES<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Dec 1862; d. 2 Mar 1933; m. 26 Oct 1882, BELLE COLLIER MORRIS. Children and grandchildren (“Lineage,” 13-14).
  2. MARY ANNA<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Feb 1864; d. Aug 1919; m. Sep 1887, ALBERT CAMPBELL. Children and grandchildren, “Lineage,” 14-15.
  3. LIZZIE JANE<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 May 1867; m. 15 Mar 1899, GEORGE CASPAR BAUMANN. Two children (“Lineage,” 16).
  4. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 1871; d. Jun 1891 (no issue).

William Early Taylor next married, in Cedar Township, Iowa, 23 November 1841, **ELIZA JANE WALKER**, who was born 29 January 1813 and died 11 October 1884. Children, born in Cedar Township, Van Buren Co., Iowa:

- vii. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.
- viii. HENRY<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.
- ix. COMBS<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.
- x. SARAH ELIZABETH (SALLY)<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Aug 1849; d. 13 Mar 1911; m. 12 Nov 1871, ROSS WHEATLEY. Children and grandchildren (“Lineage,” 16-18).

---

<sup>341</sup> <http://www.ers.usda.gov/AboutERS/taylorlecture/taylor.htm>

- xi. CHARLEY GRAY<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 Apr 1851; d. 17 Aug 1933; m. (1) 1874, JANE BAUM; m. (2) Dec 1899, MRS. HATTIE JONES; resided in Canada and then Los Angeles. One stepson ("Lineage," 17-18).
- xii. NANCY MIRIAM<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 Apr 1853; d. 24 Nov 1907; m. 29 Jun 1873, JOBE WHEATLEY. Children and grandchildren ("Lineage," 18-20).



**6.43. JOHN J.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 10 November 1797 and died 2 April 1835, predeceasing his father. He must have married and had at least one child, who is named in his grandfather William<sup>5</sup> Taylor's will of 1840:

- i. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, alive 1840. He is apparently the W. J. G. Taylor who d. 17 Feb 1871 (Bible record, Lutz, 62; probably a typo for 'W.J.C.'). This William Taylor, born about 1832, was living next to old Mrs. Massey (Young) Taylor and her son Tarpley D. Taylor, in Mound Township, Warren County, Indiana, in 1860. He had wife HANNAH, b. about 1838 to 1840, and two children, in the 1860 US Census. In 1870 uncle Tarpley was living with them, and they had four more children. The late granite gravestone of "W. J. C." Taylor, b. 20 April 1833, d. 17 Feb 1871, and his wife Hannah, b. 25 March 1838 [no death date carved], is at the Gopher Hill Cemetery, Warren County, Indiana.



*Grave of W. J. C.<sup>7</sup> and Hannah Taylor, Gopher Hill  
Cemetery, uploaded to findagrave.com by Lesa Epperson.*

Children of William J. C. [or G.] and Hannah Taylor, apparently born in Warren County, Indiana:

1. EDNA<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1858 (likely “Ara E. Taylor”, b. August 1857, living unmarried with brother William in 1900).
2. JOHN A.<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1859.
3. ELISABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1861.
4. ALBERT ROSS<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1863.
5. CHARLES H.<sup>8</sup>, b. June 1865; living unmarried with brother William in 1900.
6. WILLIAM M.<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 August 1869; d. after 1900. His wife ROSA B. [CLEM] was b. 10 Sep 1873 and d. 2 Sep 1895; their joint stone at Gopher Hill Cemetery does not record his death date.<sup>342</sup> In the 1900 US Census for Mound, Warren Co., Indiana, his mother Hannah, and brother Charles, and sister “Ara E. Taylor” (b. 1857) were living with him, as well as his children *Violetta Pearl*<sup>9</sup> (b. 1892) and *William Ross*<sup>9</sup> (b. 1894).

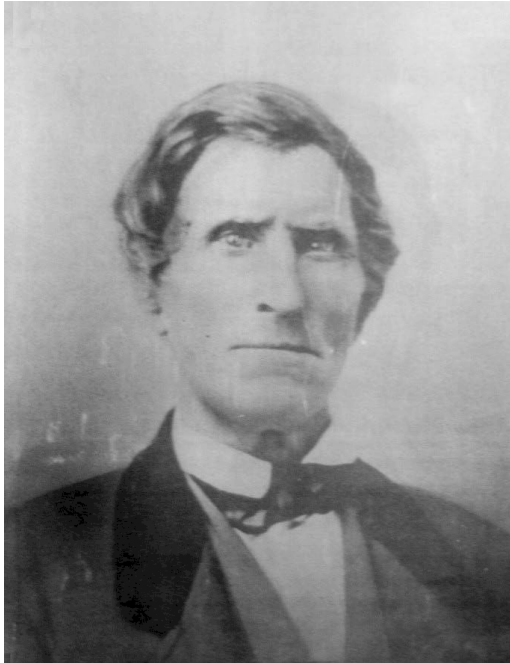


**6.44. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 30 July 1805 and died 16 October 1863, State Line, Indiana. He married, 3 January 1832, **MATILDA LEONARD**, who was born 1813 and died 1865, daughter of Valentine and Mary (“Polly”) (Fowler) Leonard (Leonhardt).

“George Taylor, my father,” (said Lutz’ mother) “after he was sixteen, went to school and trained for teaching, later studied law, but as the law business was carried on in his day, he felt he could not successfully practice and be a Christian. Because of this, he quit his new profession after his marriage at twenty-seven, and became a farmer.”

---

<sup>342</sup> The record of their gravestone at findagrave.com notes her maiden name, but it is not on the stone.



*George Washington<sup>6</sup> Taylor and his wife Matilda (Leonard) Taylor. Photos printed in Joseph B. Lutz, Genealogical Findings.*

Children and [Taylor] grandchildren of George & Matilda (Leonard) Taylor (extended notices in Lutz, 87-115; followed by Kamp, 710 et seq.):

- i. EMMARILLA<sup>7</sup>, d. 1915; m. GEORGE HENRY. 5 Children (Lutz, 87).
- ii. MAXIMILLA<sup>7</sup>, b. 1837; d. 1856; m. WILLIAM HENRY; lived Vermillion Co., IL. 1 son (Lutz, 91).
- iii. HOLLY<sup>7</sup>, m. GEORGE WASHINGTON CUNNINGHAM of Vermillion Co., IL. (Civil War). 14 children.
- iv. POLLY<sup>7</sup>, d. ca. 1865, unmarried, “but truly she was married to her Lord” (Lutz, 93).



*Massey Amanda<sup>7</sup> Taylor, later wife of Franklin M. Lutz and mother of genealogist Joseph B. Lutz. Photo, circa 1860, printed in Joseph B. Lutz, Genealogical Findings.*

- v. MASSEY AMANDA<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Oct 1840, d. 26 Apr 1919, Attica, Indiana; m. FRANKLIN M. LUTZ. Children include Joseph Brown Lutz, born 25 May 1875, Vermillion County, Illinois, genealogist who compiled an important work on the Taylor family, titled *Genealogical findings for the following families: Taylor of Virginia, Tarpley of Virginia, Leonard of North Carolina, Lutz of Virginia, Lewis of Virginia, Rhode of North Carolina, Gray of North Carolina and tracing their descendants through many parts of the United States, particularly Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois and Iowa* (Cheyenne, Wyoming, ca. 1939).<sup>343</sup>
- vi. GEORGE MONROE<sup>7</sup>, d. 1870 of TB, s. p.
- vii. MATILDA LEONARD<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Dec 1844; m. (1) WILLIAM MAHER; m. (2) FRED LANG. Children by both husbands (Lutz, 94).
- viii. EMILY<sup>7</sup>, d. infant.

---

<sup>343</sup> Lutz, 174.

- ix. NORRIS YOUNG<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 Oct 1850, State Line, IN; d. 23 Jun 1929, Minneapolis; m. 3 May 1881, SERAPHINA I. SHUART, whose mother, Mary Ann (Morse) Shuart, was a cousin of Samuel F. B. Morse. Children:
1. GEORGE SHUART<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Apr 1882; m. 30 Sep 1908, MABEL ANTOINETTE LATHROP. 7 children.
  2. WILFRED BRUNSON<sup>8</sup>, b. 3 Mar 1884; m. 24 Aug 1910, ENID MATILDA HUTCHINSON. 4 children.
  3. MARIAN<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Jan 1886; d. unmarried, Litchfield, MN.
  4. JENNIE<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Apr 1891; d. unmarried, Minneapolis.
- x. WILLIAM LEONARD<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Jun 1853; d. May 1932, Portland OR; m. (1) ARVILLE SPAULDING WALDO (1852-1880). Children:
1. BERTHA RILLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1876; d. unmarried, “in the Minnesota state institution for the insane. She had been a student in a school of evangelism; later a mental break came at her home in North Dakota and she was sent away, passing away at the institution.”
  2. NATHAN WALDO<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Apr 1877; m. 12 Oct 1908, GEORGIA FAE HUGHES. 4 children (Lutz, 97).
  3. MAUDE VILLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 Aug 1878; m. (1) CHARLES MONK SMYTHE m. (2) SAMUEL HENDERSHEID. Children by both husbands.
- William Leonard Taylor m. (2), 2 Dec 1880, IDA MAY DOWNEY. Children:
4. BESSIE MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 1881; m. 1902, J. BERT SANDERS. Children (left out by mistake in Lutz, p. 98).
  5. LEONARD DOWNEY<sup>8</sup>. (no record of these in Lutz either).
  6. NORA ESTHER AMANDA<sup>8</sup>
  7. WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>.
  8. JOHN A<sup>8</sup>.
- xi. JOHN LONG<sup>7</sup>, d. aet. 20, of TB.



**6.45. AARON YOUNG<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*William<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 13 January 1810, in Fleming County, Kentucky, and died (in 1904, acc. Stivers) in Warren County, Indiana.<sup>344</sup> He married **MARY SPICKARD** (1822-1896). According to Darryl Adair, “Mr. Frank Fisk of Tulsa, Oklahoma, compiled a book on the descendants

---

<sup>344</sup> Adair has “Aaron Y.” Check Lutz?

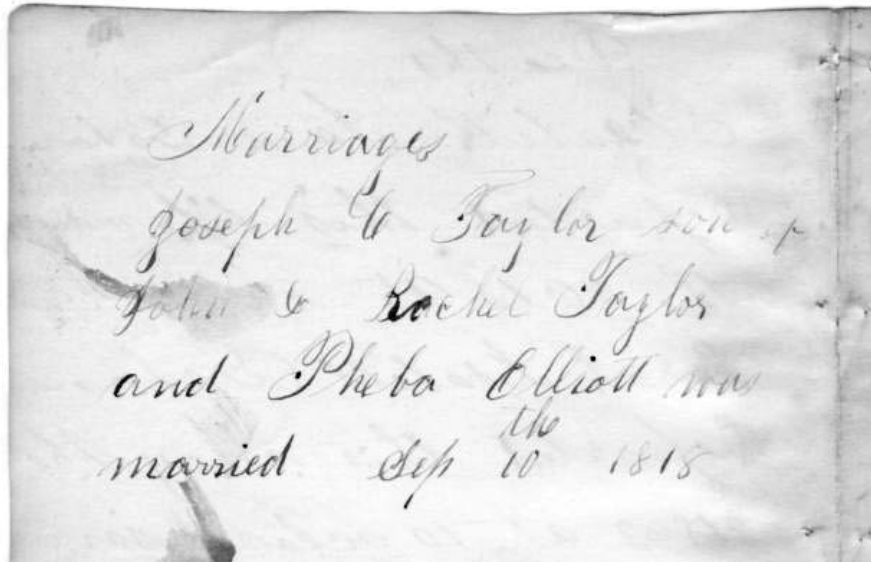
and ancestors of Aaron Young Taylor and his wife Mary Spickard;" I have not seen the work.

Children of Aaron Young and Mary (Spickard) Taylor (Lutz & Kamp):

- i. ALBERT S.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1845, Indiana; m. LUCY WHITEHEAD (b. c. 1852, KY). In 1880 US Census, Covington, Fountain Co., IN. Children:
  1. CHARLES (CHARLEY)<sup>8</sup>, b. 1873, Indiana.
  2. MAY or MARY F.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1875, Indiana; m. \_\_\_\_ WILLIS; res. Kansas City, MO.
  3. JOSSEY or JESSE A.<sup>8</sup> (female), b. 1878, Indiana.
- ii. JENNIE<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 Mar 1848; d. 7 Sep 1927; m. JESSE SUMNER. 3 Children.
- iii. ISABELLA<sup>7</sup>, unmarried.
- iv. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, m. OWEN WEDGBURY.
- v. GEORGE YOUNG<sup>7</sup>, m. HATTIE KITCHEN. Children:
  1. HENRY<sup>8</sup>.
  2. CHARLES<sup>8</sup>.
  3. EDWARD<sup>8</sup>. All lived Hoopston, IL (Lutz).
- vi. HOLLY<sup>7</sup>, m. SAMUEL J. KING. 3 children, Portland OR.
- vii. FINETTE<sup>7</sup>, m. CHARLES WHITEHEAD. One son, d. s. p.



**6.46. JOSEPH CLARK<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 29 November 1799, and died 23 January 1848 in Warren County, Indiana. He married, 10 September 1818 in Fleming County, Kentucky, **PHOEBE JANE ELLIOTT**, who was born 1 January 1800, daughter of Edward and Eleanor (---) Elliott; she died in Warren County, Indiana, 10 June 1846. They are buried in the Gopher Hill Cemetery, Warren County.



*Detail from family record of the Joseph C. Taylor family, in the hand of Joseph Taylor or Phoebe (Elliott) Taylor, now in possession of descendant Shannon Gahan.*

A handwritten family record apparently begun by Joseph C. Taylor or Phebe (Elliott) Taylor, and continuing on to their Gahan grandchildren, is now in the possession of descendant Shannon Gahan. It lists the dates of birth and the names and birthdates of each child of Joseph and Phoebe Taylor, as well as Phoebe's birthdate and parentage.<sup>345</sup>

Children of Joseph Clark and Phoebe Jane (Elliott) Taylor (as listed in the family record):

- i. EDWARD BEASON<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 February 1820, Fleming County, Kentucky; d. 31 October 1845, Warren County, Indiana (buried Gopher Hill Cemetery); m. 10 April 1845 in Warren County, Indiana, MARGARET M. KISER. Children?
- ii. ELIZA ELLEN<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 December 1821, Fleming County, Kentucky; d. 22 November 1869 in Warren County, Indiana.<sup>346</sup> She married, by 1845, JOHN GAHAN, who died 9 April 1877, aged 74 years; they are buried at Gopher Hill Cemetery with her parents.<sup>347</sup> They had issue.

<sup>345</sup> Copy supplied by Brian Gahan, 27 March 2009.

<sup>346</sup> Other sources state her birthdate as 5 December 1819. Her gravestone gives her date of death and age of 49 years, 11 months, and 17 days, yielding the birthdate above; but the handwritten record is older and likely correct.

<sup>347</sup> Descendants include Brian Gahan of Crystal Lake, IL, who provided photographs of the John Clark Taylor graves, and the transcription of John Hendricks Taylor's obituary.





*Eliza Ellen<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Gahan, wife of John Gahan. Daguerreotype (left: probable attribution based on resemblance) and attributed carte-de-visite print (right, studio of F. A. Olds, Covington, Indiana), both courtesy of descendant Shannon Gahan.*

- iii. JOHN HENDRICKS<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 February 1823, Fleming County, Kentucky.<sup>348</sup> One of the few documented centenarians in this extended Taylor family: he died, aged 101 years and seven days, on 17 Feb 1924, at Danville, Illinois.

---

<sup>348</sup> Family record has 'Henderson'; obituary has 'Hendricks'.



*John Hendricks<sup>7</sup> Taylor, photo courtesy of descendant Kevin Etzkorn.*

John Hendricks Taylor married, 26 August 1846, CIRRELD A ANN SMITH (1827-1884). From the *Danville Commercial News* [Danville, Illinois], February 1924.<sup>349</sup>

**John H. Taylor, 101, Succumbs**

Had Celebrated Birthday Anniversary One Week Ago, Funeral Tuesday

John Hendricks Taylor, 101, one of the oldest residents in central Illinois and probably the state, died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Joseph Macgirvin, near West Newell at 9:25 o'clock Sunday morning.

---

<sup>349</sup> Transcription by Larry Gahan, courtesy of Brian Gahan of Crystal Lake, Illinois.

He celebrated his 101<sup>st</sup> birthday anniversary Sunday, February 10, and at that time was in apparent good health save for a slight cold he had been suffering with for several days. His condition became worse soon afterward, gradually growing worse.

The body was removed to the Turner undertaking rooms to be prepared for burial. Funeral services will be held at the Pleasant View church, in Bismark, of which he had been a member for 66 years, at 2 o'clock Tuesday afternoon. Rev. John Clapp, a lifetime friend of Mr. Taylor, will officiate. He will be assisted by Rev. J. E. Frye, pastor of the church. Burial will be in the Rose cemetery southeast of Bismark.

### **Native of Indiana**

Mr. Taylor was born in Monroe County, Ind. Feb. 10, 1823. He was the son of Joseph and Phoebe Jane Elliot Taylor, who in 1834 settled in Warren County, Ind., on the land where State Line (Ind.) is now located.

He was married to Cirrelda Ann Smith Aug. 26, 1846. Following their marriage, they settled on a farm two miles south and one mile east of Bismark where he reared his family.

Nine children were born to the union, three of whom survived. His wife preceded him in death by 39 years. The surviving children are: W. R Taylor, of Fredonia, Kan., G.Y. Taylor, of Bismark and Mrs. Joseph Macgirvin, of West Newell. There are also 22 grandchildren, 43 great-grandchildren and seven great-great-grandchildren.

### **Believed in Hard Work**

Mr. Taylor had resided with his daughter for the last 20 years. He had always led an active rugged life, believing in hard work as the cause of longevity. When interviewed by a Commercial News reporter at the time he celebrated his 100<sup>th</sup> birthday anniversary in 1923, he told of the early history of Vermilion County.

When he first settled in this section Danville was only a small cross roads community with only a few homes and a country store. He watched it grow into a city of metropolitan aspect.

Up to a few days before his death, Mr. Taylor went out for his daily walks. According to his daughter, it was only about three or four years ago that he stopped doing the regular chores about the farm.

Many times his daughter begged him not to work so hard, but he always insisted upon doing it for he claimed he did not feel well unless he had something to do.

The nine children of John Hendricks and Cerilda (Smith) Taylor included:

1. MARY<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1848 (1870 US Census).
2. JAMES<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1851 (1870 US Census).
3. WASHINGTON<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1853 (1870 US Census). Probably the W. R. Taylor, living in Fredonia, Kansas, in 1924, listed in his father's obituary as one of the three children who survived him. The 1920 US Census shows 'W. Riley Taylor', born in Illinois, aged 67, living with wife Mary J. Taylor, aged 62 (with no children at home) in Talleyrand Township, Wilson County, Kansas (just outside Fredonia).

4. GEORGE Y.<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Sep 1854 (Lutz 117); living in Bismark, Illinois, in 1924 (father's obituary).
5. ADALINE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1857 (1870 US Census).
6. SARAH MARGARET<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 March 1859; d. at Danville, Illinois, 23 February 1939; m. in Vermilion County, Illinois, 8 March 1874, JOSEPH MACGIRVIN (1853-1934); eight children. Sarah's father lived with the MacGirvins for the last twenty years of his life.<sup>350</sup>

---

<sup>350</sup> Account of this family (with photos) furnished by descendant Kevin Etzkorn.



*Joseph and Sarah Margaret<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) MacGirvin and family,  
about 1893, Photo courtesy of descendant Kevin Etzkorn.*

7. PHOEBE<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1861 (1870 US Cansus, still living with parents and brother John H. in 1880 US Census).
8. JOHN HENDRICKS<sup>8</sup>, JR., b. 21 Jun 1868, Newell Township, Warren County, Indiana; m. 1 Feb 1893, LOTTIE HINES; d. 11 Jan 1922. 1 child: *Paul Anderson Taylor*, b. 13 Nov 1900; issue (Kamp, 2:728, 736).

- iv. WILLIAM WESLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 February 1825; d. 9 September 1826.<sup>351</sup>
- v. RACHEL ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 October 1827, Warren County, Indiana.
- vi. ELIZABETH COLE<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 March 1829.<sup>352</sup>
- vii. BARTON CLARK<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 June 1836, Vermillion County, IN; d. 4 November 1913, Boulder Township, Linn County, Iowa; m. (1) MARGARET C. HELMICK (1844-1875); m. (2) ELIZABETH N. PALMER. Children of Barton Clark and Elizabeth N. (Palmer) Taylor include:
  - 1. GEORGE C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1879, Linn County, Iowa; m. SARAH \_\_\_\_.
  - 2. JOSEPH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1886, Linn County, Iowa.
- viii. DAVID FORSHAY or FOSHA<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 August 1838, Warren County, Indiana; d. 12 October 1888, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska; m. 23 October 1867, Anamosa, Jones County, Iowa, MEHITABLE LUCY BAYLEY. Children (all information from Stivers):
  - 1. FRANCIS ADELE<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 September 1868, Hancock, Berkshire County, Mass. (*sic*, Stivers).
  - 2. TRYPHENA SYRENA<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 March 1871, Spencer, Clay County, Iowa; d. 22 December 1901, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska; d. Oak Hills Cemetery there; m. 5 September 1891, Anamosa, Jones County, Iowa, HENRY STULL (b. 1870). Issue.
  - 3. ALMA<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 February 1872, Boulder Township, Linn County, Iowa.
  - 4. ELMER<sup>8</sup>, b. 1874, Spencer, Clay County, Iowa.
  - 5. LULU<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 March 1876, Spencer, Clay County, Iowa; d. 1 September 1920, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska; m. ca. 1907, CHRISTIAN LAURENCE STULL. Issue.
  - 6. ROY<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 January 1878, Jackson Township, Jones County, Iowa; d. 2 January 1965, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska; m. 17 June 1903, Quincy, IL, GERTRUDE NORA PIPE (b. 1880). Issue.
  - 7. BERTIE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1880, Jackson Township, Jones County, Iowa.
  - 8. IVAN JAMES<sup>8</sup>, b. 1882, Boulder Township, Linn County, Iowa.
  - 9. CELIA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1889, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska.
  - 10. GRACE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1891, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska.
  - 11. RASHIO<sup>8</sup> (?), b. October 1891, Plattsmouth, Cass County, Nebraska.



---

<sup>351</sup> Found in family record but not other sources.

<sup>352</sup> Found in family record but not other sources.

**6.47. TARPLEY<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 6 April 1804, in Fleming County, KY, and d. 3 May 1855 in Jones County, Iowa; buried in the 'Taylor Cemetery' there.<sup>353</sup> He married, 16 June 1825, **LYDIA SECREST**, b. c. 1809, who died 18 April 1871, aet. 62 y, 8 m, 4 d (buried Highland Grove Cemetery, Jones Co., IA). She was daughter of Joseph (1780-1859) and Sarah Ann (Mershon) Secrest (1786-1830).



*Lydia (Secrest) Taylor, widow of Tarpley D.<sup>6</sup> Taylor, likely in the 1860s.  
Photograph courtesy of C. H. Taylor via Charles Stivers.*

---

<sup>353</sup> The stone is photographed on a cemetery transcription website, <http://www.rootsweb.com/~iajones/cemetery/taylor/taylor.htm> (accessed 2006).

Children of Tarpley and Lydia (Secrest) Taylor (details in Kamp, 2:710-11 et seq., not in Lutz; Kamp cites letters from one William B. Secrest, Jr.):<sup>354</sup>

- i. MARY JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 February 1826; d. 18 May 1897; buried at the spade Cemetery, Fairview Township, Jones County, Iowa; m. 29 May 1854, JOHN L. WARRINGTON.
- ii. JOSEPH W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 13 Jun 1829, Marion County, Indiana; d. 6 Jul 1896, Jones Co., IA; m. (1) 18 Nov 1852, AMANDA E. INGRAHAM (1837-1874). Buried at Highland Grove Cemetery, Fairview Twp, Jones Co., IA.<sup>355</sup> He was treated to a short biography in the *History of Jones County, Iowa* (Chicago, 1879), p. 653.<sup>356</sup>

J. W. TAYLOR, farmer, Rome Twp., Sec. 21; P.O. Olin; born in Marion Co., Ind., in 1829; came to Iowa in 1844; entered 160 acres and now owns 238 acres; made all the improvements on the place. In politics, Democrat; in religion, Christian; has been Trustee, Road Supervisor, Constable and School Director. His market was Muscatine, and sold wheat for 40 cents, dressed pork for \$3, and took pay in goods or bobtail currency. His first wife, Amanda Inghram, was born in Fleming Co., Ky., in 1837, and came to Iowa in 1844; married November 18, 1852; died in 1874; had five children—Theodore J., Lemuel C., Frank L., Alma N., Lydia E. (died January 28, 1863). Second wife, Grissie Justice, was born in Lawrence Co., Penn., in 1845; came to Iowa in 1855; married George Lee in 1866; he died March 12, 1871; had one child—George. Mrs. Lee, now Mrs. Taylor, married April 1, 1875, and has one child—Maggie May.

Children of Joseph W. and Amanda (Ingraham) Taylor (Lutz plus Kamp, 2:717-18):

1. THEODORE JOSEPH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Apr 1854; d. 22 Dec 1928, McPherson, KS; m. 20 Mar 1879, MARY J. "SUSSIE" MUNSINGER.
2. LEMUEL CUNNINGHAM<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Jun 1860; d. 24 Apr 1926, Warren Co., IA; m. JESSE ESTELLE CRONKHITE. Children & grandchildren (Kamp, 2:728-29 et seq.).
3. FRANK L.<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Aug 1865; m. (1) 25 Apr 1896, ELLA INMAN; m. (2) 30 Sep 1928, MRS. JESSE SCHEKE. Issue, Kamp, 2:718, including the famous triplets, *William Taylor, Jennings Taylor, and Bryan Taylor*, who were born 7 August 1900. They were named after William Jennings Bryan (1860-1925), who was among the most famous politicians and popular speakers of his generation: his name was a household word especially during and after the two presidential elections of 1896 and 1900, when he was the Democratic nominee. Because of the choice of their names, the Taylor triplets became famous as babies, as the choice of names was remarked on by political commentators. As young adults the triplets toured as an exhibition boxing phenomenon. All three triplets married and have descendants.

---

<sup>354</sup> Kamp erroneously places John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor, Jr., as son of this couple.

<sup>355</sup> See cemetery transcription, <http://www.rootsweb.com/~iajones/cemetery/highland/highland.htm>.

<sup>356</sup> As published on line on the Jones County, Iowa Rootsweb site, <http://www.rootsweb.com/~iajones/>





*Triplets William<sup>o</sup>, Jennings<sup>o</sup>, and Bryan<sup>o</sup> Taylor, 1904. Studio: Weatherington, St. Louis. Photograph courtesy of Tim Williams.*

In 1904 the *Boston Evening Transcript* reprinted this somewhat patronizing piece from a Chicago newspaper:

**BRYAN'S IMMORTALITY SECURE [From the *Chicago Record-Herald. Ind.*]**

Nature, cruel and inexorable, has played sad havoc with the ratio for which he stood, but the name of the "peerless leader" himself is not to be effaced.

It required triplets to assure William Jennings Bryan of this immortality. Thousands of youngsters have been named after the sliver leader, but it took a triple combination to carry his full name down the corridors of time to posterity. The triplets were provided by Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Taylor of St. Louis, and this names are William Taylor, Jennings Taylor and Bryan Taylor.

When the mother calls them in from the street in a bunch she will repeat the name of the peerless leader, and as the youngsters grow up the memory of the eloquent champion of sixteen-to-one will be kept green. Of course many things may happen to break the triple alliance. The contingencies of life in St. Louis are to be faced. The perils of existence in the Missouri town have been lessened, it is true, by the purification of the water supply through the Chicago drainage canal. But this does not remove the danger of trolley accident. If Jennings should swallow a large button and suddenly shuffle off there would be nothing left but William Bryan, which is not the name that stirred his six million followers in two campaigns. This would put a large crimp in the

immortality of the venerated leader. It is to be hoped, however, that no such fate awaits the Taylor triplets or the immortality of Mr. Bryan.<sup>357</sup>



*Triplets William<sup>9</sup>, Jennings<sup>9</sup>, and Bryan<sup>9</sup> Taylor.  
Photograph courtesy of descendant Doug Lewis.*



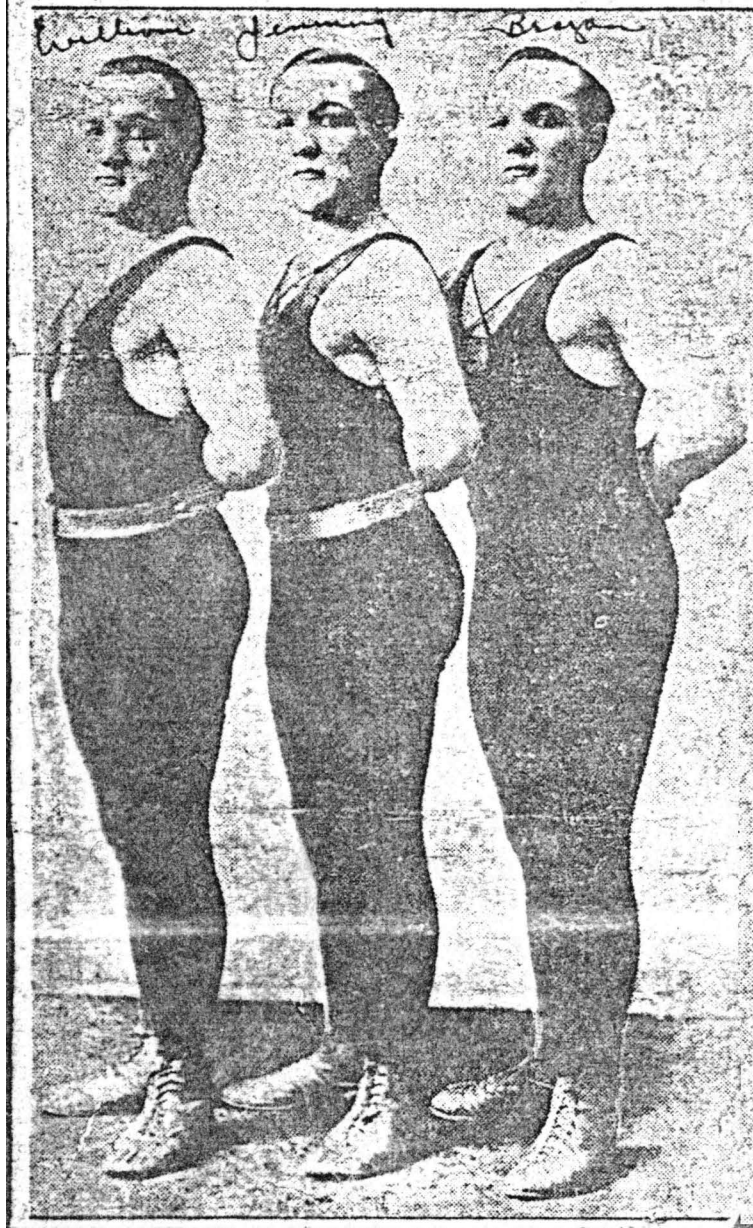
*Frank L.<sup>8</sup> Taylor (seated) with his sons, triplets William<sup>9</sup>, Jennings<sup>9</sup>,  
and Bryan<sup>9</sup> Taylor. Photograph courtesy of descendant Doug Lewis.*

---

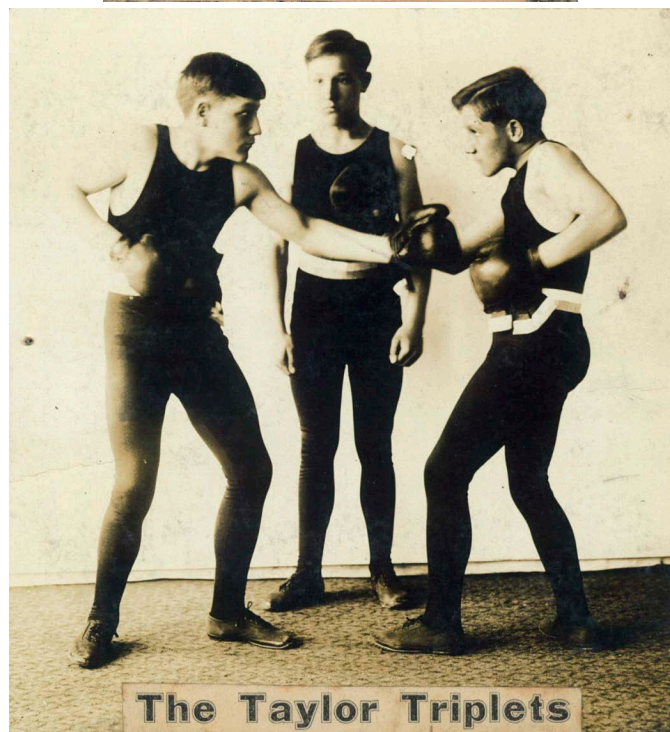
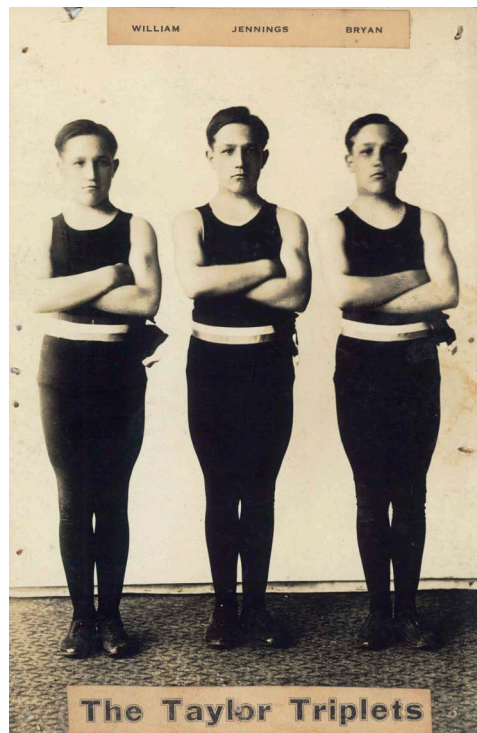
<sup>357</sup> *Boston Evening Transcript*, 7 July 1904, p. 9.

## THE TAYLOR TRIPLETS

They are really triplets and all three will box at the show in Garibaldi Hall tomorrow night. Each has championship aspirations and each will have a different opponent.



*Taylor triplets — William<sup>o</sup>, Jennings<sup>o</sup>, and Bryan<sup>o</sup>, in notice of boxing exhibition at Garibaldi Hall, San Francisco. Undated clipping courtesy of descendant Doug Lewis.*



*Publicity photos of the Taylor triplets from the studio of Professor Henry, a vaudeville agent on Market Street, San Francisco; these appear to be from the same photo session as the exhibition clipping reproduced above. Images courtesy of Hailey Rowe.*

4. ALMA N<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Jul 1868; d. 10 Oct 1904.

5. LYDIA ELLEN<sup>8</sup>, d. 28 Jan 1863, aet. 7y, 3 m, 26 d. (bd. Highland Grove).

JOSEPH W. TAYLOR m. (2) 1 April 1875, GRISSIE (JUSTICE) LEE, who was b. 16 May 1843 and d. 23 Oct 1930 (“daughter of George Justice, a well known Linn County pioneer”).<sup>358</sup> Children:

6. MARGARET MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Jun 1877.

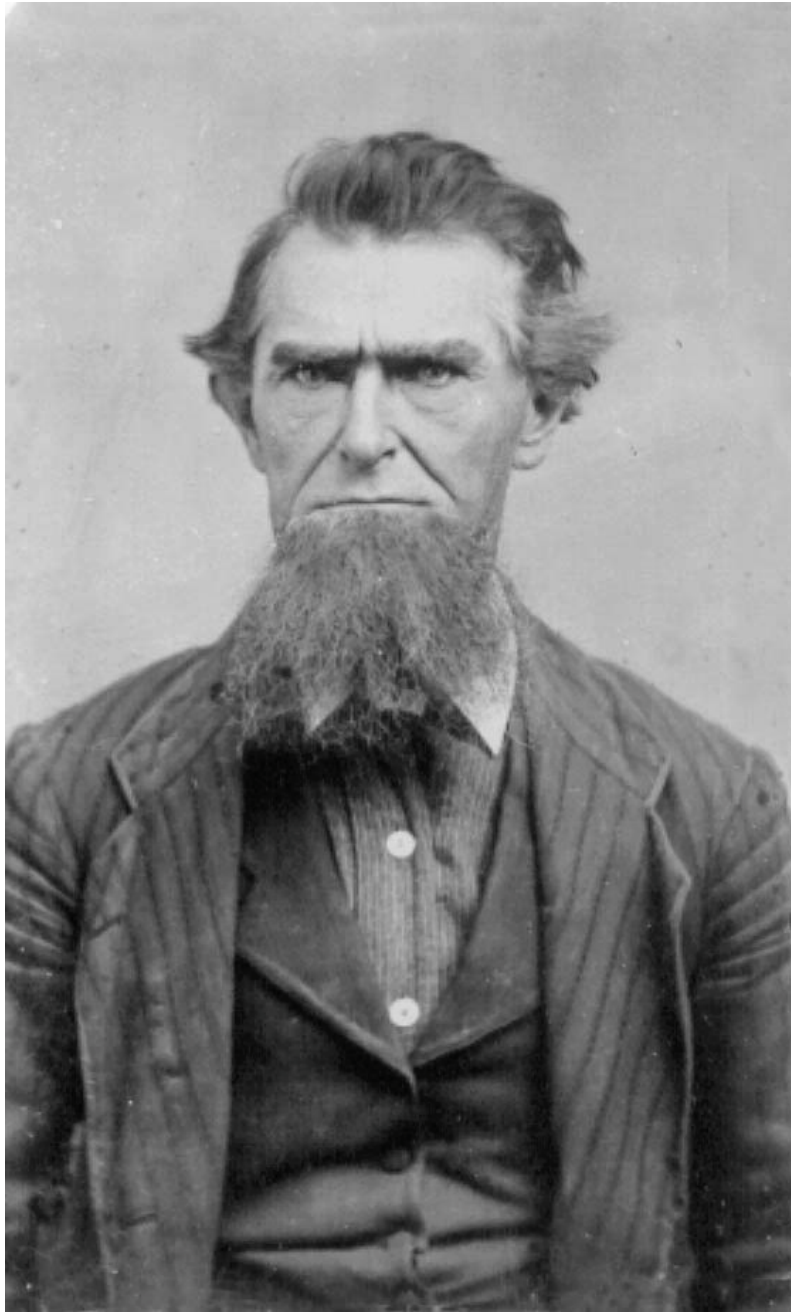
7. MAUD<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct 1882; d. infant.

iii. ROBERT J.<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Jun 1835; d. 5 Jun 1914, Marble, Arkansas; m. 7 Jul 1859, ISABELLA KAY (d. 28 Apr 1913). Moved to Iowa in 1845; Franklin, KS in 1857; then Huntsville, OK (?) from 1867; a fruit grower.

---

<sup>358</sup> Stivers contains quotations from an obituary in an uncited Iowa newspaper.





*Robert J.<sup>7</sup> Taylor (1835-1914). Photograph courtesy of C. H. Taylor via Charles Stivers.*

Children (Kamp 2:718):

1. ELISA J.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1860; d. unmarried.
2. TARPLEY C.<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1861 in Kansas; d. 8 Feb 1932, Marble, Madison County, Arkansas; m. (1) ETTA T. OWENS (1875-1935); m. (2) NN. Issue by both wives (Stivers).

3. LYDIA ELLEN<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Nov 1863; d. 15 Feb 1885 in New Mexico; buried at Old Cedar Hill Cemetery, near Aztec, San Juan County, New Mexico; m. 15 Dec. 1882, PETER COLUMBUS HARGIS.
4. JOHN ALFRED<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Dec 1864; d. 14 October 1927, Fullerton, California; m. 20 Mar 1885, HULDA HOLLOWAY. Children and grandchildren: Kamp 2:729 et seq.
5. CHARLES HENRY<sup>8</sup>, d. 9 Dec 1868; d. 20 Jul 1960, Madison County, Arkansas; m. (1) DROUCILLA HUDSPETH (d. 16 Apr 1912); m. (2) 12 Jul 1913 NANCY ELIZABETH NCCULLOUGH (d. 17 Jul 1954). Issue by both wives (Kamp 2:729 et seq.).
6. JOSEPH WILLIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Feb 1871; d. 6 July 1957, Madison County, Arkansas; m. (1) CASSIE PARKER; m. (2) ELLA BARNES. Children (Kamp 2:729). Issue (Kamp 2:729).
7. AMANDA T.<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Feb 1871; d. 12 August 1912; m. WILLIAM NARVEL RUTLEDGE. Issue (Stivers).
8. RICHARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 26 Aug 1873; m. JANE WOLFINGTON. Issue (Kamp 2:729).
9. FRANCES "FRANKIE" or "SIS"<sup>8</sup>, b. 13 Oct 1875; d. 22 April 1943, Huntsville, Arkansas; m. THOMAS ROBERT CAIN. Issue (Kamp 2:729-30).



*Francis 'Sis'<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Cain and family, about 1915. Photograph courtesy of Charles Stivers. Back Row: Lem, Audie, Charlie, Artie, Creed; Middle Row: Thomas holding Dell; 'Sis' holding Ewell; Hope; Front Row: Ora, Nora, Cora (triplets) (!).*

- iv. ANDERSON<sup>7</sup>, b. in Indiana about 1838; d. Marble, Arkansas in 1914.
- v. RACHEL ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 1840; d. 22 December 1854; buried Taylor Pioneer Cemetery, Rome Township, Jones County, Iowa (Stivers).

- vi. ELIZABETH E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Apr 1842; d. 25 January 1913, Scranton, Greene County, Iowa; m. 25 or 28 Sep 1862, Jones County, Iowa, JAMES SHERMAN; m. (2) \_\_\_\_ BOWEN. Issue (not shown by Kamp) includes R. Scott Sherman of California.<sup>359</sup>
- vii. GEORGE E.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1844 (*not in Kamp*; data from Stivers); d. 1906, Oklahoma; m. AMANDA MILLER. Children:
  - 1. ORA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1868.
  - 2. ARTHUR<sup>8</sup>, b. 1869.
  - 3. LUTHER<sup>8</sup>, b. 1871.
  - 4. ANNA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1873.
- viii. ALFRED MARION<sup>7</sup>, b. 22 Mar 1847; d. 28 Sep 1926, Jones Co., IA; m. 9 May 1868, BARBARA ANN MILLER.<sup>360</sup> An obituary from an unnamed Jones County newspaper (photocopy, Stivers) reveals an enviable passing:

A. M. TAYLOR, local citizen and Jones County pioneer, was found dead by a searching party last evening about 9:00, on the north bank of Walnut creek, just south of the G. M. Wolfe property. Late yesterday afternoon he had gone fishing, and failure to return caused his family to give an alarm. Search parties were organized and commenced searching in his old haunts. Gordon Rorah, and F. E. Miles coming up the creek in a boat and searching the banks, discovered his fishpole protruding into the stream. On investigation they found his body where it had fallen partially on his face and left side. Death must have been instantaneous as no signs of thrashing about were found. The body was found about 15 feet from the fishpole and 3 or 4 feet from the water's edge. A three-pound catfish that had become hooked was tugging away at the line, and it was reported by some that possibly the excitement of catching the fish had caused heart failure. Local authorities were called and the body taken to his home, and later the coroner notified. Mr. Taylor was 79 years old and was born north of Morley at Highland. He enjoyed fishing, and probably following several reports that some nice fish had been caught in the creek during the last few days, led him to try his luck. The funeral will be held Friday, at 2:00 pm in the Methodist church.

Children (Kamp 2:717):

- 1. WILBUR<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jan, d. 14 Feb, 1871.
- 2. GERTRUDE MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 7 May 1872; m. 17 Nov 1896, OTIS W. NORTON of Morley, IA. Issue (Kamp 2:728).
- 3. LEWIS WILLARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Aug 1879; m. 23 May 1900, LULA MAY LATHROP of Toledo, IA. Issue, born in Anamosa, IA (Kamp 2:728).
- 4. HARRY WILBUR<sup>8</sup>, b. 31 Jan 1891; m. 15 Dec 1915, ETTA ELIZABETH STIVERS, of Olin, IA. Issue (Kamp 2:728).

---

<sup>359</sup> I corresponded with him on 31 August 1994; has since corresponded with Stivers.

<sup>360</sup> His middle name, Marion, not in Kamp, is provided by a descendant, Jackie Bentley of San Antonio, Texas, LE to NLT, 20 Dec 2004.



ix. CHARLES<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Nov 1850; d. 24 May 1902, Scranton, IA; m. 7 Oct 1872, Jones Co., IA, Elizabeth Munsinger (b. 28 Jan 1852). Children (Kamp 2:717):

1. ALBERTA<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Jul 1873.
2. CECIL<sup>8</sup>, b. 23 Oct 1874; d. 30 Nov 1928.
3. RAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Aug 1875.
4. CLARA<sup>8</sup>, b. 2 Feb 1876.
5. EDNA<sup>8</sup>, b. 28 Oct 1882; d. 4 Oct 1924.



**6.48. WESLEY HENRY<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 25 March 1809, in Fleming County, Kentucky; he died 27 July 1881 in Toledo Township, Tama County, Iowa, and was buried at the Fee Chapel Cemetery, Carroll Township, Tama County, Iowa. A careful and extremely informative study of Wesley Henry Taylor and immediate descendants was prepared in 1988 by Mr. Darryl Brent Adair of Dallas, Texas; it is called “Taylor, in five parts: a brief study of the Taylor family,” (Typescript, Dallas, Texas, 1988).<sup>361</sup> The account here largely summarizes Mr. Adair’s much more detailed work, which substantially corrects the incomplete accounts of this family previously published by Joseph Brown Lutz and Gayle Kamp. People desiring fuller discussion of Wesley Henry Taylor and his descendants, including tabulated census data and many transcribed deeds and court records, are urged to consult Mr. Adair’s work as well as this present one.

Wesley Henry Taylor lived in Fleming County, Kentucky, where he started his first family. He first married, 2 February 1828, presumably in Fleming County, **JULIA ANN POWELL**, who died in or before 1840.<sup>362</sup> Some time shortly after 1831 Wesley H. Taylor migrated to settle with his parents, uncle William, and cousins, in Warren County, Indiana, where Julia (Powell) Taylor likely died sometime after the birth of their daughter Rosanna in 1838.

On 10 July 1840, Wesley Henry Taylor married again, in nearby Vermilion County, Illinois, **NANCY SWITZER**. She survived him and sought (unsuccessfully) a Civil War

---

<sup>361</sup> This typescript and accompanying photographs were kindly furnished to me by Mr. Adair in December 2007, in an electronic form which unfortunately does not preserve the same precise pagination as the 1988 typescript. The Wesley Henry Taylor family is treated centrally on pp. II.3-13 of the original typescript; their children are followed on pp. II.18-114.

<sup>362</sup> Marriage date in Lutz and Kamp but not Adair; source unknown. Adair notes that she died “early during the year of 1840.”

widow's pension after his death in 1881. The pension file papers show that she died sometime before 4 December 1890, in Tama or Marshall County, Iowa.<sup>363</sup>

Between 1852 and 1856 Wesley Taylor and his family had migrated to Jones County, Iowa, where they are listed in the 1856 state census. He served in the Civil War, enlisting as a private in Company I, 37th Iowa Infantry (the 'Gray Beard Regiment', a unique regiment comprised of men over 45 years old) on 1 November 1862 at Muscatine, Iowa; he served in this company or on detached service until he was mustered out on 24 May 1865.<sup>364</sup>

Children of Wesley Henry and Julia Ann (Powell) Taylor:<sup>365</sup>

- i. SARAH ANN (SALLIE)<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 September 1829, Harrison or Fleming County, Kentucky; d. 25 January 1913, Warren County, Indiana; m. (1) 21 July 1847, in Warren County, LEONARD or JOHN MILLER; m. (2) 15 November 1849, in Warren County, JOHN G. MURPHY; surviving issue by her second husband.
- ii. JOHN MADISON<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 Jan 1833, Warren County, Indiana; d. 18 July 1910, Monticello, Jones County, Iowa; m. 16 Dec 1852, Jones County, Iowa, ELIZABETH LUCAS (7 March 1833 - 9 Jul 1905).

---

<sup>363</sup> Date of a letter in her Civil War pension file stating that she had died: Adair typescript, II.3-13.

<sup>364</sup> Service details given in Adair.

<sup>365</sup> Following Adair's typescript (p. II-13) I have omitted sons Newton, James, and William (the last said to have died as an infant), listed in Kamp's work, since they are not found in primary sources consulted by Adair. Another son, "Dehart Lucas Taylor," found in Kamp, is clearly an error and has been omitted here.



*John Madison<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth (Lucas) Taylor and family. Photograph courtesy of Darryl B. Adair*

Obituary of John Madison Taylor, from the Toledo (Iowa) Chronicle, 28 July 1910:

John M. Taylor was born in Wassin County [*recte* Warren], Indiana, January 4, 1833, and died July 18, 1910, aged 77 years, 6 months, and 14 days.

December 16, 1852, in Jones County, Iowa, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Lucas. To them were born twelve children, seven sons and five daughters. All of them survive his death with the exceptions of two, James W. and Martha Mahala. Those living are Mrs. Alice Clemmons, of Marshalltown; Minerva Grives [*recte* Grimes], of Charles City; W. L. Taylor, and Mrs. Smith of Alberta, Canada; M. J. Taylor, of Toledo; H. L. Taylor of Toledo; O. D. Taylor, of Marshalltown; E. P. Taylor of Dows; Helen Young, of Toledo; and C. A. Taylor, of Des Moines.

Mr. Taylor joined the M. E. church some thirty years ago, of which faith he lived the remainder of his days. His one ambition was to go home and live with his Lord and Maker.

After a short service at the home the funeral was held at Fee Chapel, Tuesday afternoon, July 19, Rev. R. B. Sires conducting the service. Appropriate music was furnished by Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Hartley, Mrs. George Moorcroft and Ol. Chitty.

The pallbearers were Wm. Hild, Martin Mericle, C. A. McCreary, S. A. Fuller, P. O'Hara, Blair Kepler.

Interment was in Fee Chapel cemetery.

**Card of Thanks**

We desire by this means to express our most sincere gratitude and thanks for the many kindnesses shown us by our neighbors and friends during the illness, death and burial of our dear father, John M. Taylor. — The Children.

Children of John Madison Taylor, born in Jones or (after about 1867) Tama Counties, Iowa:

1. ALICE ANN<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Jan 1853; d. 4 Oct 1928, Floyd County, Iowa; m. (1) 19 Feb 1874, Tama County, Iowa, JOHN S. COLLINS; m. (2) 25 May 1892, Marshall County, Iowa; JOSEPH CLEMMONS (divorced him; then remarried him there 12 April 1900); m. (3) 22 January 1908, Tama County, Iowa, SALEM BRUNER (subsequently divorced). Issue by Collins and Clemmons.
2. JAMES WESLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 31 Dec 1853; d. 11 July 1896, Meade County, South Dakota; m. 25 March 1875, Tama County, Iowa, MARY EVANGELINE WISE (1851-1933). Several children. James Wesley Taylor suffered from tuberculosis, and moved in 1895 to South Dakota. His obituary, given by Adair from an (unidentified) Meade County, South Dakota Newspaper:

Obituary of James Wesley Taylor, from unknown Meade County SD Newspaper:

J. B. [W.] Taylor, a ranchman residing about 20 miles from here, on the Bellefourche [River], died last Friday night, and at his request was buried by the Odd Fellows of Sturgis, yesterday. Rev. W. D. Atwater drove out to the home of the deceased yesterday morning and held services. The members of the Odd Fellows met the procession at the Post and marched to Bear Butte cemetery where the remains were interred according to the Odd Fellows rites. The deceased came from Toledo, Ia., about a year ago. He leaves a wife and several children.



*James Wesley<sup>8</sup> and Mary Evangeline (Wise) Taylor and family, probably about 1894. Photograph courtesy of descendant, genealogist Darryl B. Adair.*

3. MARTHA MAHALA<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 Dec 1856; d. 4 Sep 1857.
4. MINERVA<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Apr 1858; d. 5 September 1940, Floyd County, Iowa; m. (1) ca. 1881, IRA J. DUNN; m. (2) 19 June 1892, Floyd County, Iowa, MARTIN GRIMES. Issue.
5. WILLIAM LOUIS<sup>8</sup>, b. 9 Apr 1860; d. 24 Mar 1920, Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa; m. 31 Mar 1885, Traer, Tama County, Iowa, his cousin SIBBY TAYLOR, daughter of George Madison Taylor (q.v.). Three daughters.
6. SARAH JANE (SADIE)<sup>8</sup>, b. 22 Apr 1862; d. 1937/40, possibly in Alberta, Canada; m. 4 August 1881, Tama County, Iowa, John R. Harden; m. (2) NN SMITH.
7. MILTON JOHN<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 May 1863; d. 28 Jan 1837, Tama County, Iowa; m. 18 February 1886, ANNA M. WEAVER. Issue.
8. ELMER PRESTON<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1869; d. 26 September 1927, Mason City, Cerro Gordo County, Iowa; m. 23 March 1892, Tama County, Iowa, CYNTHIA EDITH STRILEY. Issue.
9. OMAR DALE<sup>8</sup>, b. 27 Jun 1871; d. 6 September 1948, Leavenworth County, Kansas; m. (1) 24 February 1914, LAURA L. IRWIN; m. (2) about 1914, TRENA

VOGE; no known issue. According to Adair, “he did things perhaps a bit out of the ordinary compared to the rest of the family. Family tradition says he might have been a bootlegger.”

10. HELEN ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Oct 1872; d. 25 October 1918; , Tama County, Iowa; m. 28 November 1892, LORENZO DOW YOUNG, JR.. Issue.
11. HENRY LORENZO<sup>8</sup>, b. 5 Jul 1875; d. 23 July 1964, Toledo, Tama County, Iowa; m. 22 December 1898, BARBARA ANNA PUGH; issue.
12. CLINTON AMBROSE<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Oct 1878; d. 24 November 1952, Toledo, Tama County, Iowa; m. (1) 2 November 1903, NELLIE MILLER; (2) BERTHA STEVENS. Issue by both wives.
- iii. ROSANA<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 August 1837, Warren County, Indiana; d. 10 September 1904; m. (1) 16 Feb 1854, SANFORD LUCAS (divorced); m. (2) 13 September 1866, JONATHAN HARDON; m. (3) 13 December 1888, J. S. DAIL. Issue by Hardon.
- iv. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, d. infant (named by Lutz, though not found by Adair)
- v. ALEXANDER STEWART<sup>7</sup>, b. 4 January 1840; d. 5 June 1918, Marshalltown, Iowa; m. 14 June 1866, Linn County, Iowa, JULIA M. REED. He served in the Civil War, in Company G of the 23th Iowa Infantry, and received a veteran’s pension (Adair gives details). Children, born in or near Cedar Rapids, Iowa (Lutz, Kamp, Adair):
  1. CLARA ELBERTA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1 Oct 1867; m. R. LISLE BARNS, MD; lived in Chicago, then Texas. Her only child, Florence Elberta Barns, Ph.D. (Univ. Chicago) engaged in genealogical research which she passed on to Joseph B. Lutz.
  2. STELLA MIRIAM<sup>8</sup>, b. 20 Apr 1869; m. THOMAS E. STEWART. Issue.
  3. CARRIE BESSIE<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Apr 1871; m. RICHARD R. HORNER. Issue.

Children of Wesley Henry and Nancy (Switzer) Taylor, born in Warren County, Indiana:

- vi. JULIA A.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1843; d. ca. 1878, Tama County, Iowa; m. 3 September 1862, Jones County, Iowa, MICHAEL MORRISON. Issue.
- vii. WESLEY D.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1852; m. 22 June 1877, Tama County, Iowa, ANNIE F. SHELLEY. Their whereabouts is unknown after 1880, but Adair presents later references that could be to Wesley’s widow and daughter. Their one known child, as listed in the 1880 Census:
  1. MANDY M.<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1879.
- viii. NANCY A.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1858; not recorded after the 1870 Census.
- ix. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1862; not recorded after the 1880 Census.



**6.49. EDWARD B[EESON]<sup>6</sup> (‘NED’) TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 22 February 1812, in Fleming County, KY, and migrated to Warren

County, Indiana with his father in the 1830s. Most genealogies recorded him as Edward B. or Edward Beeson, apparently based on John Clark Taylor's bible record of the birth of his children. However, in one deed of 18 September 1839, in which John Clark Taylor's heirs sold a parcel of land to (their brother) Wesley Henry Taylor, he is named as "Edmund B. Taylor."<sup>366</sup> According to Lutz, he was reputed to have gone to California and been prominent there, politically.<sup>367</sup> He appears to have been the uncle 'Ned' Taylor, whose photograph, together with that of an unnamed spouse, were preserved and circulated among the Jones County, Iowa descendants of his brothers, bearing the caption "Santa Rosa."

Edward Beeson Taylor, aged 60, born in "Pennsylvania," is shown in the typeset voter registration register of Sonoma County, California, as having registered on August 7, 1866.<sup>368</sup> The 1870 Federal Census of Santa Rosa Township, San Luis Obispo County, California, shows an "Ebner B. Taylor," aged 58, born in Kentucky, a "commercial laborer," with wife Hattie, also 58, born in Virginia.<sup>369</sup> In the 1880 Federal Census, what is perhaps the same couple was living in the Santa Maria precinct, Santa Barbara County, California, where they were shown as "Edward B. Taylor," aged 68, born in Pennsylvania, and his wife Helen, aged 67, born in Virginia. Both listings are for the couple alone and without children.

According to Lutz, Edward Taylor had at least one child, named, interestingly,

- CALIFORNIA<sup>7</sup> (female?).<sup>370</sup>

---

<sup>366</sup> Adair, II.3-13, gives two deeds in which the heirs of John Clark Taylor sold land to Wesley Taylor; in one of them he appears as "Edward B. Taylor," while in the other he appears as "Edmund B. Taylor."

<sup>367</sup> Lutz, 119.

<sup>368</sup> ancestry.com, "Great Register" of Sonoma

<sup>369</sup> 1870 US Census, California, San Luis Obispo County, Santa Rosa Township, p. 4.

<sup>370</sup> Kamp misstates this name as 'Gailfornia', but Lutz (clearly Kamp's source) has 'California'.



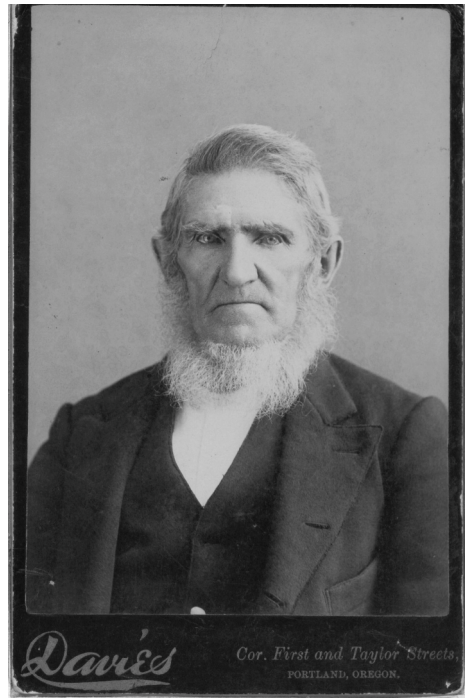


*Edward Beeson<sup>6</sup> ('Ned') Taylor and his unnamed wife (possibly Helen or Hattie),  
photos taken perhaps while they were living at Santa Rosa, California,  
perhaps sometime in the 1870s. Photographs courtesy of Nancy Teruya.*



**6.50. JOHN CLARK<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR Jr.** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 24 February 1814, in Fleming County, Kentucky, and died 4 June 1902, at Oregon City, Oregon (buried Mountain View Cemetery there). Information on his many descendants on the West Coast comes principally from two compiled pamphlets, *The John Clark Taylor Family History* by Orel A. Welsh of Ventura California (1965, 23 pp.); and *The Taylor Dynasty* by Evelyn (Pat) Fuson of West Linn, Oregon (1981, 40 pp. plus unpaginated photographs).





*John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor; photo courtesy of descendant Nancy Teruya.*



*John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor; photo courtesy of descendant Nancy Teruya.*

John Clark Taylor was married four times: first, 27 June 1837 in Warren County, Indiana, to **MARIA E. EVANS** (b. 1817; d. 8 May 1840). He married next, 10 August 1843 in Jones County, Iowa, **LUCINDA ANN HICKOX** (b. in Chatauqua County, New York, 20 October 1822; d. 30 June 1844; buried at the Taylor Cemetery, Rome Township, Jones County). He married, third, 9 February 1851, **HARRIET L. SHERMAN** dau. Joshua and Mary (Hickox) Sherman; she b. 28 Sep 1833 & d. 7 Jan 1861, aet. 27 y 3 m, 3 d. (Highland Grove Cem., Jones Co.).<sup>371</sup> He married fourth, 30 January 1862, Jones County, **CATHERINE ROBISON** (b. 10 July 1840; d. 20 May 1917, Wolf Creek, Oregon). With his fourth wife and three daughters John Clark Taylor went overland to settle in Oregon in 1865.

From the *Oregonian* of 6 June 1902 comes a brief death notice:

DEATH OF A PIONEER: Resident of Oregon for Nearly 40 Years

Oregon City, June 5. – The funeral of John Clark Taylor, who died in this city yesterday, occurred today. He had resided in Oregon nearly 40 years. He was born in Fleming County, Kentucky February 24, 1814. He was married in 1862 in Iowa to Miss Catherine Robinson, and they came to Oregon in 1865. During the last eight years he lived in this city. He is survived by a wife and seven children – Mrs. P. E. Taylor, of Fort Bidwell, Cal., Mrs. Ed Harrington, of Highland, Mrs. S. E. Martin of Whittier, Cal., and Mrs. C. D. Story, Mrs. Frank Welsh, Mrs. E. F. Story and Miss Myrtle Taylor, of Oregon City; 17 grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Interment was in the Mount View Cemetery.<sup>372</sup>

---

<sup>371</sup> The first three marriages are recorded in the John Clark Taylor family bible, of which photocopies of fragmentary record pages were provided by descendant Nancy Teruya.

<sup>372</sup> Transcription courtesy of Nancy Teruya. ‘Mrs. P. E. Taylor’ is surely *Mr.* Pliny Elbridge Taylor.



*Catherine (Robison) Taylor, fourth wife of John Clark<sup>6</sup> Taylor. Photo courtesy of descendant Nancy Teruya.*

Children of John Clark<sup>6</sup> and Maria (Evans) Taylor:

- i. MARY EMILY<sup>7</sup>, b. Indiana, 1839; d. 2 December 1887, Jones County, Iowa; m. AARON R. BETZER (1836-1900); both buried Forest Hill Cemetery, Fairview Township, Jones County, Iowa. Two children (d. young).

Children of John Clark<sup>6</sup> and Lucinda Ann (Hickox) Taylor:

- ii. JAMES M.<sup>7</sup>, d. 5 August 1844, aged 3 months; buried at the Taylor Pioneer Cemetery, Rome Township, Jones County, Iowa.

- iii. WILLIAM S.<sup>7</sup>, d. 10 May 1858 (Need burial information?).

Children of John Clark<sup>6</sup> and Harriet L. (Sherman) Taylor:

- iv. PLEASANT MARION<sup>7</sup>, b. 1849; d. 25 September 1853, aet. 3 years 11 months 9 days; bur. Highland Grove Cem., Jones County, Iowa.
- v. PLINY ELBRIDGE<sup>7</sup>, b. 31 May 1853; said to have d. 31 May 1925, Lakeview, Lake County, Oregon, unmarried; but was living in the 1930 US Census (Teruya).
- vi. MARIA (BETSY ANN)<sup>7</sup>, b. 5 January 1856, Jones County, Iowa; d. 22 January 1934, Gladstone, Oregon; m. 22 December 1874, Viola, Oregon, EDWARD HARRINGTON (1852-1933). Issue.
- vii. AMBROSE<sup>7</sup>, b. 30 July 1860, Jones County, Iowa. Went to Oregon with his family; subsequently lost contact with sisters' families (traditionally reputed to have been Shanghaied in Portland). Perhaps the 'Pleasant A. Taylor' listed in the 1880 US Census at Harding, Clackamas County, Oregon, as a 19-year-old farmhand with the family of Albert and Margaret A. Harrington. Not subsequently seen (Teruya). Apparently deceased by 1902.

Children of John Clark<sup>6</sup> and Catherine (Robison) Taylor:

- viii. HARRIET ABIGAIL<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 February 1863, Anamosa, Iowa; d. 25 May 1952, Long Beach, California; m. 20 December 1881, Mountain Home, Oregon, CHARLES DAVID STORY (1849-1929). Issue.
- ix. ANNETY LOVI ('NETTIE')<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 March 1865, Anamosa, Iowa; d. 12 February 1961, Oregon City, Oregon; m. 20 December 1881, Mountain Home, Oregon, FRANCIS ('FRANK') WELSH (1859-1939). Issue.
- x. HELEN MAE<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 February 1868, Silverton, Marion County, Oregon; d. 16 October 1931; m. 10 May 1896, Oregon City, Oregon, EDWARD FISKE STORY (1855-1933). Issue.
- xi. AMY ESTELLE<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 April 1873, Mountain Home, Oregon; d. 7 December 1930, San Francisco, California; m. 15 May 1896, Mountain Home, Oregon, GEORGE EDWARD MARTIN (1871-1943). Issue.



*Amy Estelle<sup>6</sup> (Taylor) Martin and husband George Edward Martin.  
Photo, ca. 1896, courtesy of descendant Nancy Teruya.*

- xii. EDNA MYRTLE<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 June 1875, Mountain Home, Oregon; d. 28 February 1956, Albany, Oregon; m. 20 October 1903, Whittier, California, BENJAMIN J. C. PATTEN (1875-1956). Issue.





*Taylor sisters' reunion, 1924. Top: Marie<sup>7</sup> & Ed Harrington; Hattie<sup>7</sup> & Dave Story; Nettie<sup>7</sup> & Frank Welsh. Bottom: Ed & Helen<sup>7</sup> Story; Amy<sup>7</sup> & Ed Martin; Myrtle<sup>7</sup> & Ben Patton.*



✿ **6.51. JAMES DALE KENT<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 28 March 1817, in Fleming County, KY, and died 29 May 1870 in Jones County, Iowa. He married, 12 November 1840, **MINERVA LINDLEY**, who was born 1 July 1825 in Butler County, Ohio. A magnificent photograph, taken between 1892 and 1910, of Minerva (Lindley) Taylor and their seven surviving children (Belle, Ella, Samantha, Ira, Orlando, Albert, & Lieutellas) has been preserved among Jones County Taylor descendants:<sup>373</sup>

---

<sup>373</sup> Found in various places, <http://www.balkum.com/imagestree/JamesDKTaylor.jpg>



*Minerva (Lindley) Taylor, widow of James Dale Kent<sup>6</sup> Taylor, and her seven surviving children, taken some time between 1892 and 1910. Children, each row youngest to oldest: row 2 (daughters): Belle<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Nichols; Ella<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Plummer; Samantha<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Miller; row 3 (sons): Ira Perrin<sup>7</sup> Taylor; Orlando Lindley<sup>7</sup> Taylor; Albert Cephas<sup>7</sup> Taylor; Lieutellas Sylvender<sup>7</sup> Taylor. Photo from website of Carolyn Enders Balkum.*

From the typescript memoir, dated 1949, of granddaughter Pearl Maude<sup>8</sup> (Taylor) Sarvis:

James Dale Kent Taylor was only thirteen years old when he lost his parents, and the youngest of the family, Mary Ann only ten. Who cared for these young children? Of course they had married brothers and sisters, from Joseph, then 40, on down. [. . .]

Eleven years later James Dale Kent and wife Minerva were in a covered wagon on their way to the Iowa wilderness with their children Lieutellas, 9, Samantha, 4, and Elizabeth, 2. They left behind in the Gopher Hill burying ground a little girl, "Martha M" born in 1844 and died in 1846, two and a half years old. They settled on land in the "Big Woods" on the banks of the Wapsipinicon River near the post office of Highland Grove, Jones

Co. They built a log cabin and lived in it until 1858, when our father, Lieutellas, was 17 years old and stayed out of school that winter to help his father fell trees in his own wooded acres, for the building of a new house. Father told us that they found one wild cherry tree, so big that they couldn't begin to span it with their arms, "the biggest cherry tree I ever saw" and that Grandfather carefully set it aside for the furniture of the new home. The logs were hauled to a saw-mill and sawed into boards and stacked to dry, and later used to build the house. Many of us have visited the old house, still in excellent condition. Grandfather built it according to the old Kentucky plan, a hall through the center, a winding stairway with a solid walnut rail, big rooms on each side and a big kitchen in the back. There were fireplaces in all rooms. The house faces north, and the west room opening from the hall was the livingroom with the kitchen opening off on the south. The east room was the bedroom for JDK, Minerva and the small children. The east room upstairs was Grandmother Lindley's room, and I think it tells something about our grandfather that this room alone has hand-carved head-blocks at the door and window frames. All woodwork is solid walnut, hard to carve. The older girls slept in this room with Grandmother Lindley, and have told me she had three big beds. (I think they were all fourposters) in three corners of the room, piled high with featherbeds. The west room across the hall was for the big boys.

In this house, ten years after it was built, our young uncle Ambrose Dudley died at fifteen from the kick of a horse, and two years later our aunt Elizabeth died of tuberculosis after being deserted by her husband Newton Strode in their little home on the South Dakota prairies. Grandfather Taylor went after her, (it must have been a long hard trip in that early day), and brought her and her baby May, (afterward May Watson) home, where Aunt Lizzie sickened and quickly died.

I have often heard my father say that those years it seemed as if they did little but dig graves and carry out the dead. In Dec (1868) young Dudley had died, and three months later, baby Lena, six months old. That was in March and in March a year later, little Louie died of "milk log" or "White swelling." Two months later her father, James Dale Kent, caught a terrific cold while chopping in the woods and died in a few days of "galloping consumption" (undoubtedly pneumonia), in December of that year Aunt Lizzie went, and the next month Lieutellas and his wife Mary Ellen lost their first born, Effie Estelle, not quite two years old. Four deaths within ten months in one family!

Three years later Father, Lieutellas Sylvender, and wife moved to Shelby Co., in the western part of Iowa. Later all of his brothers and sisters, and eventually their mother, Minerva, now married to George Fall, a Civil War veteran, followed them. Ella and Roy Plummer settled in Guthrie Co. I don't know if Aunt Ella ever lived in Shelby Co. before the 1920's or not, all the other children lived there for some time. Albert and his wife Mershon settled on a farm some 4 miles southeast of Harlan, and when his mother came, she and George Fall bought a farm a half mile west, bordering on Albert's farm (Maybe they came at the same time????) LS Taylor settled at the south border of Lincoln Twp. where a small creek flows into Silver creek at a cross roads, and his sister Samantha and husband, Jeff Miller, bought two miles west. I remember being taken as a child to visit Aunt Bell and Uncle Will Nichols both on Grandmother's old farm near Uncle Alberts and on a farm to the northwest of us later owned by Henry Escher and later by his son Herbert. Uncles Orlando and Ira both stayed for some time in Shelby Co. and Uncle Orlando taught school there and also was with a surveying gang one season. Later they went to Pueblo Colo. to work and Uncle Ira stayed in Colorado. Orlando went back to Kansas and bought a poultry business. The Nichols moved to Wayne Nebraska. George Fall dropped dead of apoplexy while sawing wood one winter day in the late 80's, and in Feb. 1894 Minerva married for a third time, Dr. Cruzan, and old doctor from Mo. who had taken up the removal of cancers by application of a caustic plaster that ate out the



growth. He died several years before Minerva Lindley-Taylor-Fall-Cruzan “went home” March 16, 1910 in the home of her first-born in Harlan, Iowa.

Ellis McCauneghey, who married my fathers cousin Dora Decious, told me before he died that he remembered “Aunt Minervy” and her place in Highland Grove, well, when he was a boy he was often there, and he said the Taylor farm was always a place of hospitality and a neighborhood center for all kind of activities. That they had “lovely woods” where picnics, Fourth of July celebrations, etc. were held, and that even after “Uncle Jim” died “Aunt Minervy” kept up the tradition.

This brings the Taylor family down to the generation that started the JDK Taylor clan annual meetings, and each descendent from here on down should add a personal family record of his own to this story.

The Taylors had a good and a proud part in the making of five communities in four states, Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana, and Iowa. They were always community-builders, church people, generally good Democrats, and better still, good practicing democrats, believing in the equality, the dignity, the civil rights, of all men. They have given us a good inheritance to live up to.

Children of James Dale Kent Taylor and Minerva Lindley (listed fully by Kamp, following Lutz):

- i. LIEUTELLAS SYLVENDER<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 Dec 1841, Warren Co., IN; d. 4 Sep 1932, Harlan (Jones Co.), IA; m. 2 Apr 1868, Jones Co., IA, MARY ELLEN MERSHON. A school principal and farmer. Daughter Pearl Maude (Taylor) Sarvis wrote in 1936 a fascinating memoir, included in Lutz (pp. 120-122), of which Kamp condenses: “Mr. Taylor attended Cornell College in Iowa during the Civil War, was afterward a teacher, teaching the Gopher Hill School at State Line, IN, later principal of the Fairview Iowa High School. He married and went to western Iowa, bought a farm and lived ther from 1874 until he sold it and retired to Harlan in 1903. He refused to fight in the Civil War because while anti-slavery, he and his family were strongly pro-states-rights advocates and thought the south had a right to secede if it wanted to.” Children (Kamp 2:719):

- i. Reverend ALVA WILMOT<sup>8</sup>, b. 19 Nov 1871; living 1942. A minister in the Disciples of Christ, Dr. Taylor was an influential social reformer who is cited in histories of protestant social activism in the 20th-century American south. In 1928, at age 57, he was appointed professor of Social Ethics at Vanderbilt University’s School of Religion:

He had been a lecturer in the school’s popular summer workshop for ministers of rural churches, and his skill at raising money (including a sizable sum from John D. Rockefeller, Jr.) had allowed the Vanderbilt chancellor, James H. Kirkland, to be persuaded that Taylor would make a fine addition to the permanent faculty. Kirkland . . . soon grew downright alarmed and alienated by Taylor, a gentle and mild-mannered social activist who saw the role of the church as a reconciling force serving, among others, those who occupied the bottom rungs of the economic ladder. It took the chancellor eight years to get rid of the popular and respected professor, but before that, numerous of

Taylor's students went out into the South with an urgent sense of mission to change the social order.<sup>374</sup>

A dissertation on Alva Taylor's career was completed in 1975: Stanley L. Harrison, "The Social Gospel Career of Alva Wilmot Taylor," (Ph.D. diss., Vanderbilt Univ., 1975). I do not have any information on any family he may have had.

2. BEN ERRETT<sup>8</sup>, b. 10 Dec 1872; "married young, raised a big family; pioneered in Antelope County, NE" (Kamp, abstracting Sarvis). He married LILLIE BELLE SALTER (1876-1965); Stivers names wife & descendants.
3. PEARL MAUDE<sup>8</sup>, b. 6 Sep 1881; d. 1972; m. GUY WALTER SARVIS. Issue (Kamp 2:730); he was sociology professor at the University of Nanking, China; later at Ohio Wesleyan University. A genealogist, Pearl Maude Taylor Sarvis visited Kentucky and wrote an account of the family in 1936, some of which is included in Lutz; some typescript pages of hers were posted to ancestry.com's Taylor-L in November of 1998, and is quoted in this book.
4. EDNA GRACE<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 Jul 1883. Teacher in Council Bluffs, IA.
5. CARL CLEVELAND<sup>8</sup>, b. 16 Dec 1884; d. 10 February 1975. Married UPHEMIA RAMSEY; two children (Stivers). A sociologist, he was president of the American Sociological Association in 1946. That association's website has a photograph and biographical blurb about him, which reads as follows:

Carl Cleveland Taylor was born December 16, 1884 in Harlan, Iowa, the son of Liutellas S. Taylor and Mary Ellen Mershon. The Taylors were farmers, which likely played a role in their son's professional focus on agricultural and rural issues.

In 1933 Taylor joined the Roosevelt Administration, where he worked with the Subsistence Homesteads Program, the Farm Security Administration, and the Division of Farm Population and Rural Life. Sociologist T. Lynn Smith later wrote that Taylor "brought the use of sociology in formulating government policy, planning, and programs to a new level through the division's research and service in areas such as rural community, farm population, farm labor, rural levels and standards of living, and the rural disadvantaged."

Taylor wrote one of the first textbooks on rural sociology (Rural Sociology, published in 1926) and was a major figure in the study of rural life in the United States. Later in life he visited Argentina and India to study rural life in those countries as well. Taylor served as the 36th President of the American Sociological Society (name later changed to Association). His Presidential Address, "Sociology and Common Sense," was delivered at the organization's annual meeting in Chicago in December 1946.<sup>375</sup>

---

<sup>374</sup> John Egerton, *Speak Now Against the Day: the Generation Before the Civil Rights Movement* (U. North Carolina Press, 1995), 77-78.

<sup>375</sup> <http://www.asanet.org/page.wv?section=Presidents&name=Carl+C.+Taylor>. Quoted by permission of the American Sociological Association.





*Carl Cleveland<sup>8</sup> Taylor. Photograph courtesy of the American Sociological Association, which he served as President in 1946.*

He was for many years on the faculty of North Carolina State University, which conferred on him an honorary degree of Doctor of Humanities in 1959. Professor Taylor's papers are on deposit at the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections, Cornell University Library (Ithaca, New York). The finding aid for this collection contains the following biographical statement:

Carl Cleveland Taylor was born in Iowa on December 16, 1884. He taught college-level economics and sociology and in 1933 was appointed sociologist with the Subsistence Homesteads Division of the United States Department of the Interior. He was regional director with the Land Policy Section of the Agricultural Adjustment Administration, 1934-1935. Later he was chief of the Division of Farm Population and Rural Welfare, Bureau of Agricultural Economics, United States Department of Agriculture. He spent a year of research in rural sociology in Argentina with the State Department, 1942-1943. He was a member of the American Country Life Association, the American Sociological Society, and the Rural Sociology Society. He was a joint author on many surveys, and wrote *The Social Survey - Its History and Method*, 1919; *Economics and Social Conditions of North Carolina Farmers*, 1923; *Rural Sociology*, 1926; *Human Relations*, 1927; *The People of the Drought States* (with Conrad Taeuber); and *Disadvantaged Classes in American Agriculture* (with Helen Wheeler and E.L. Kirkpatrick).<sup>376</sup>

---

<sup>376</sup> Cornell University Library, Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections, Collection 3230. Catalogue online (30 November 2006) at <http://rmc.library.cornell.edu/EAD/htmldocs/RMM03230.html>.

6. ETHEL MAY<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 Mar 1885; teacher, State Teacher's College, Harve, Montana.
- ii. MARTHA M.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1844, Warren Co.; d. 29 Sep 1846.
- iii. SAMANTHA JANE<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Jun 1848; d. 14 Feb 1921, Mapleton, IA; m. 3 Nov 1872, THOMAS JEFFERSON MILLER. Issue (Stivers).
- iv. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 1 Jul 1848, Warren Co.; d. 16 Feb 1873, Jones Co., IA; m. 20 Jan 1867, NEWTON STRODE.
- v. ALBERT CEPEAS<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Mar 1851, Jones Co., IA; d. 1937, Merrifield, MN; m. 16 Feb 1873, SARAH ALICE MERSHON (1856-1946). Children (Stivers):
  1. EDWARD E.<sup>8</sup>, b. 1874; m. ANGELINE \_\_\_\_\_. Issue?
  2. ESTELLA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1876; m. CLIFFORD FROST; issue.
  3. AMY<sup>8</sup>, b. 1882.
  4. ALMA<sup>8</sup>, b. 1882; m. NN HALL.
  5. CLARENCE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1883; a son, *Harold*.
  6. LAURA BELLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1886; m. CHARLES HANSEN.
- vi. AMBROSE DUDLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Oct 1853; killed by a horse, 11 December 1868 (buried Highland Grove Cem., Fairview Twp, Jones Co., IA).
- vii. ORLANDO LINDLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 May 1856; m. (1) 3 May 1887, ELLA BLOODGOOD; m. (2) 26 Nov 1918, HATTIE DAVIS.
- viii. HENRIETTA ELLA<sup>7</sup>, b. 16 Mar 1859; d. 1927; m. 29 Nov 1882, LEROY PLUMMER. Issue (Stivers).
- ix. SARAH BELL<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 Mar 1862; m. 27 Dec 1882, J. WILL NICHOLS. Issue (Stivers).
- x. LOUIS R.<sup>7</sup>, b. 14 Dec 1865; d. 22 Mar 1870.
-  xi. IRA PERRIN<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 Mar 1867; d. 1951, Canon City, Colorado; m. 11 Feb 1892, MAY F. COWELL (1868-1954); buried Monte Vistas, Colorado. Children (Stivers):
  -  1. LEO BAYARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 1892, Pueblo, Colorado; d. 1977, Canon City; m. 2 January 1916, Monte Vista, Colorado, Alta Edith Wood (1896-1980). Descendants include Larry Bayard Taylor of Lapine, Oregon, who has compiled a significant database of Taylor descendants in this branch.
  2. LEOTA FAYE<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 September 1895; d. 1990; m. ROY MCCONHELL (1892-1990). Issue.
  3. LEONA FERN<sup>8</sup>, b. 1895; m. JACQUES STUSSI. Issue.
  4. ERMA GAYLE<sup>8</sup>, b. 1897; d. 1980; m. OLIN W. LITTLE (1894-1938). Issue?
- xii. LENA F.<sup>7</sup>, b. 25 Nov 1868; d. 31 Mar 1869. On stone with brother Ambrose (Highland Grove transcriptions).



**6.52. GEORGE MADISON<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*John Clark<sup>5</sup>, Tarpley<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 27 May 1825, and d. 5 Aug 1906, buried Forest Hill Cemetery, Jones Co., Iowa (see cemetery transcription on rootsweb site for Jones Co.). He married, 4 October 1847, **LOUVINA BETZER**, who was b. 1826 and d. 1893 (also buried there). Lutz and Kamp do not show a family group for them, but children are listed on the website of Ron Ulrich of Reston, Virginia,<sup>377</sup> and in several WorldConnect databases (of uncertain priority).

---

<sup>377</sup> <http://www.ronulrich.com/rfuged/fam11143.htm> (accessed 2006).



*George Madison<sup>6</sup> and Louvina (Betzer) Taylor: perhaps  
a wedding photograph (1847)? More likely 1850s.  
Photograph courtesy of Charles Stivers.*

**Children of George Madison and Louvina (Betzer) Taylor:**

- i. MIRANDA JANE.<sup>7</sup> b. 27 Jan 1850, Jones Co., IA; d. 13 Dec 1889, Elk Creek, Johnson Co., Nebraska; m. 5 Jul 1868, Tecumseh, Johnson Co., Nebraska, JOHN FREDERICK SMITH (1830-1892). Several children (see WorldConnect; and GedCom file of descendant Reed S. Hansen of Provo, Utah, available on his commercial website.<sup>378</sup>
- ii. MARY E.<sup>7</sup> b. ca. 1850.

---

<sup>378</sup> <http://www.scripturecreations.com> (accessed 2006).

- iii. EDWARD D.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1852; d. 13 Oct 1853, aged 1 y 5 m 10 d (buried in Taylor Pioneer Cemetery, Jones Co., Iowa).
- iv. JOHN W.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1855; listed in 1880 US Census with wife LOUISA (age 26, b. in Iowa; parents born Virginia); one daughter in 1880:
  - i. THERESA MAUD<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1880 (age 3 months in 1880 US Census).
- v. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1857; single in 1880 (US Census, Jones Co., IA).
- vi. FRANCIS M.<sup>7</sup>, b. ca. 1859.
- vii. SIBBY (SIBAE) C.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1862; m. 31 Mar 1885, Traer, IA, her cousin WILLIAM LOUIS<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR (q.v., above). Three daughters (WorldConnect).
- viii. MARTHA J.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1865.
- ix. CORA H.<sup>7</sup>, b. 1869.



**6.53. WILLIAM MARTIN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tapley<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup> or Simon<sup>4</sup> or George<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 15 January 1814 in Nicholas (Robertson) County, Kentucky; and died 21 June 1898 (buried Battle Grove Cemetery, Cynthiana, Harrison County, Kentucky). He married, in 1834, **NANCY SHANKS** (b. 2 November 1810; d. 6 August 1873), daughter of David and Nancy Shanks of Bourbon County, Kentucky. William M. Taylor was a farmer in Harrison County, Kentucky. A website by descendant Robert Haviland of Duck River, Tennessee, contains a good account of his family and descendants. It includes what appears to be a quotation from William H. Perrin's *History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky*, with a contemporary blurb about him:

WILLIAM M. TAYLOR, farmer; P. O. Robertson's Station; was born in Robertson County, Ky., Jan. 15, 1814, son of Tapley and Lavina (Duncan) Taylor; he, a native of Virginia, a farmer of occupation and dying in 1846, aged fifty-seven years; his wife having preceded him in 1832, they had fourteen children.

Our subject received his education in the schools of Harrison County, and began life as a farmer, in which occupation he has continued, owning a splendid farm of 290 acres of the best land in Kentucky.

In 1834 he married Nancy Shanks; born in Bourbon County in 1810, daughter of David and Nancy Shanks, natives of Delaware; and from this union there were born ten children, seven of whom are living: Tapley A., Frances A., Elizabeth, Arbell, David W., Martha and Susan.

Mrs. Taylor died in 1864, and after remaining a widower ten years, Mr. Taylor in 1874, married Elizabeth; born March 19, 1844; daughter of Joseph and Catharine King, and by this

union there have been born two children: Ada H. and Sally E. Mrs. Taylor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and her husband is a Democrat.<sup>379</sup>

While this account dates his first wife's death to 1864, with a respectable ten-year interval before his second marriage, Robert Haviland points out that Nancy (Shanks) Taylor died 6 August 1873 and William Martin Taylor remarried in 1874, to **ELIZABETH KING** (b. 19 March 1844).

Children of William Martin and Nancy (Shanks) Taylor, born in Harrison County:<sup>380</sup>

- i. TAPLEY ABBOTT<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 January 1835; d. 9 February 1895, Oddville, Harrison County; buried at the Methodist Episcopal cemetery, Oddville. He m. first, 11 October 1860, SUSANNAH MARGARET BRANNOCK, with issue:

1. LESTER S.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1861; d. 11 August 1895.
2. REMUS ELBERT<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1863.
3. NANNIE LOU<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1865; d. between March and June, 1881.
4. FANNIE S.<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1867; d. 25 May 1889.
5. MOLLIE ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, d. (young) 29 May 1874.
6. ELIZA ELLEN<sup>8</sup>, b. 11 January 1872; d. 8 November 1915; m. 24 January 1898, JAMES EDGAR TAYLOR (relation?), who was born 11 March 1861 in Oddville, Harrison County. Six children.
7. WILLIAM MARVIN<sup>8</sup>, b. 14 Jun 1874.

Tapley Abbott Taylor married secondly, 6 November 1883, LAURA E. HUMPHREYS (d. 31 January 1895). Child:

8. STANLEY B.<sup>8</sup>, b. 29 November 1886.

- ii. FRANCIS ASBURY<sup>7</sup>, b. 9 March 1836, Harrison County; d. 28 March 1883, Bourbon County, Kentucky. He married, by 1858, MARY ANN FISHER. Issue:

1. ELLA GODDARD<sup>8</sup>, b. 18 January 1859; m. FRANK MOORE. One child (Haviland website).
2. DAVID GURLEY<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 October 1860; d. 24 May 1929, Bourbon County, Kentucky.
3. ANNIE<sup>8</sup>, b. c. 1862; d. 1873.
4. MARY LEE<sup>8</sup>, b. 4 December 1864; m. 15 November 1882, MATTHEW H. GRAY.

---

<sup>379</sup> <http://genealogy.havilandweb.com/taylor/b844.htm> (accessed March 2007). The sources page for this passage cites William H. Perrin, *History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky* (Chicago, 1882), p 682.

<sup>380</sup> Perrin's account is here fleshed out with original information on the webpages of Robert Haviland of Duck River Tennessee; see <http://genealogy.havilandweb.com/taylor/index.htm>.



5. WILLIAM WIRT<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 May 1866, d. 4 December 1940, Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky; m. at Liberty, Union County, Indiana, LANSETTA (LANNIE) HOLLINGSWORTH. Two children (Haviland website).
  6. PERCIVAL ERNEST<sup>8</sup>, b. 24 March 1868; d. 26 October 1928, Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky; m. at Louisburg, Kansas, 5 December 1869, IDA MAY HALE. Three children (Haviland).
  7. VIRGIL<sup>8</sup>, b. ca. 1870.
- iii. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, b. 10 June 1837; d. 17 October 1885.
  - iv. MARGARET VERLINDER<sup>7</sup>, b. 6 November 1839; d. 18 October 1876.
  - v. ELIZABETH ANN<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 January 1840; d. 11 December 1895.
  - vi. CRAIG<sup>7</sup>, born 28 April 1840; d. 30 September 1910.
  - vii. DAVID WESLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 April 1841; d. 13 August 1911.



*Arbell<sup>7</sup> (Taylor) Whiteker, wife of Josiah Jacob Whiteker.  
Photo, perhaps around 1900, from website of Robert Haviland.*

- viii. ARBELL<sup>7</sup>, b. 21 October 1842; d. 9 August 1929, Oddville, Harrison County; m. at Cincinnati, Ohio, 12 August 1861, JOSIAH JACOB WHITEKER (1842-1923). Six children (Haviland website).

- ix. MARTHA JAMES<sup>7</sup>, b. 24 July 1845; d. 19 January 1889; m. 22 September 1869, FRANCIS MERRITT TAYLOR (relation?) (b. 24 February 1846, Harrison County; d. 3 April 1905, Fleming County). Four children.
- x. EMILY<sup>7</sup>, b. 12 January; d. 6 August 1847.
- xi. SUSAN TEXANA<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 March 1849.

Children of William Martin and Elizabeth (King) Taylor (Perrin account, Haviland site):

- xii. ADELAIDE<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1878.
- xiii. LILLIAN<sup>7</sup>, b. after 1880.
- xiv. SALLIE<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 January 1884.



**6.54. NEWTON P.<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tapley<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup> or Simon<sup>4</sup> or George<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 31 December 1832 in Harrison County, Kentucky, and died there 30 March 1909. He married, 8 March 1857, **SARAH J. SHANKS**, daughter of David and Mary (Brannock) Shanks, likely a relative (perhaps a half-sister) of his brother William M. Taylor's first wife Nancy Shanks; she survived her husband.

A contemporary sketch may be found in William H. Perrin's *History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky*:<sup>381</sup>

NEWTON P. TAYLOR, farmer, P.O. Robertson's Station; was born in Harrison County, Ky., Dec. 31, 1832, son of Tapley and Lavina (Duncan) Taylor; he, a farmer, born in Virginia, and dying in 1846, aged fifty-seven years, his wife having died in 1832. They had fourteen children; Mr. Taylor attended the schools of his neighborhood during his youth, after which he began farming, which he has continued, also, running a saw mill; he owns a farm of 450 acres of land, and has been a School Trustee. March 8, 1857, he married Sarah J. Shanks, born in Bourbon County, Ky., May 27, 1840, daughter of David and Mary (Brannock) Shanks; he a native of the State of Delaware, and she of Harrison County, Ky., Mrs. Taylor bore her husband eight children, seven of whom are living: James W., born March 11, 1858; Lorena, born Oct. 8, 1859; Frederick D., born Aug. 23, 1861; Ida J., born Sept. 7, 1863; Benjamin N., born Aug. 11, 1865; Edward W., born Sept 2, 1867; Virginia M., born Jan. 19, 1873; Gertrude, born Aug. 3, 1875. Mrs. Taylor is a member of the M.E. Church South, and he is a Democrat.

Newton P. Taylor died apparently 31 March 1909, according to this notice transcribed from the *Log Cabin*, Harrison County, Kentucky, Friday, April 2, 1909:

NEWTON P. TAYLOR died at his home Tuesday, age 76. Buried in Oddville Cem. Born and raised in Harrison Co. Survived by wife, formerly Miss Sarah Shanks, and five

---

<sup>381</sup> <http://www.harrisoncountky.us/1882-history/cynthiana-bios.htm>

children: Edward W., Jas. W., Ben Taylor, Mrs. Lawrence King and Mrs. J. W. McIlvain.  
382

Children, born in Harrison County, Kentucky (Perrin):

- i. JAMES W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 March 1858; living 1909.
- ii. LORENA<sup>7</sup>, b. 8 October 1859.
- iii. FREDERICK D.<sup>7</sup>, b. 23 August 1861.
- iv. IDA J.<sup>7</sup>, b. 7 September 1863.
- v. BENJAMIN N.<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 August 1865; living 1909.
- vi. EDWARD W.<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 September 1867; living 1909.
- vii. VIRGINIA M.<sup>7</sup>, b. 19 January 1873.
- viii. GERTRUDE<sup>7</sup>, b. 3 August 1875.



**6.55. FRANKLIN DUNCAN<sup>6</sup> TAYLOR** (*Tapley<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup> or Simon<sup>4</sup> or George<sup>4</sup>, George<sup>3</sup>, Simon<sup>2</sup>, Richard*) was born 12 March 1839 in Harrison County, Kentucky. In 1853 he married **MARY A. BUZZARD**, daughter of Daniel and Ann Buzzard; she died in 1856. In 1857 he married, second, **REBECCA J. MARTIN**, daughter of Wyatt and Nancy Martin.

A contemporary sketch is found in William H. Perrin's History of Bourbon, Scott, Harrison and Nicholas Counties, Kentucky:<sup>383</sup>

F.D. TAYLOR, farmer and stock raiser, P.O. Cynthiana, was born March 12, 1839 in Harrison County, Ky., son of Tapley and Lavina (Duncan) Taylor; he, a native of Virginia, a farmer, and dying in 1846, his wife preceding him in 1832; they were the parents of fourteen children. F.D. received his education in the schools of Harrison, after which he began farming and has continued at the same ever since. He has a farm of two hundred acres, which he cultivates, making stock raising a specialty. In 1853, he married Mary A., daughter of Daniel and Ann Buzzard, who died in 1856, when he married in 1857, Rebecca J., daughter of Wyatt and Nancy Martin. Eight children have blessed Mr. Taylor's house; their names are: Preston, Mary D., Nora, J.L., John W., Leon L., William W., Lucinda. Mr. Taylor and wife are members of the Methodist Church South, and he has been a Granger and is a Democrat.

---

<sup>382</sup> As found in a file of 1909 extractions from the *Log Cabin*, transcribed by Doug Harper, posted to Rootsweb 17 November 2004, found at: <http://files.usgwarchives.org/ky/harrison/newspapers/gnw185newsexce.txt> (accessed 29 Nov 2010).

<sup>383</sup> <http://www.harrisoncountkyky.us/1882-history/cynthiana-bios.htm>

Children, born in Harrison County, Kentucky (Perrin; maternity and birthyear not stated):

- i. PRESTON<sup>7</sup>.
- ii. MARY D.<sup>7</sup>
- iii. NORA<sup>7</sup>
- iv. J. L. <sup>7</sup>
- v. JOHN W. <sup>7</sup>
- vi. LEON L. <sup>7</sup>
- vii. WILLIAM W. <sup>7</sup>
- viii. LUCINDA<sup>7</sup>

